Beinsa Douno

Sacred Words of the Master

SACRED WORDS
OF
THE MASTER

BEINSA DOUNO
(PETER DEUNOV)

SACRED WORDS

OF

THE MASTER

Beinsa Douno

Sacred Words of the Master

Copyright © Maria Mitovska and Phyllis Thorpe, 2004

First published in 2004 by Vsemir; Sofia, Bulgaria

All rights reserved.

This book includes material first published under the same title in the Bulgarian language in 1938 and in 1994 (Vsemir).

The majority of this book was translated by Maria Mitovska with the assistance of Phyllis Thorpe.

Biblical verses cited are from the King James Version, selected for its elevated and poetic language and wide familiarity.

ISBN 954 - 8447 - 18 - 5

Acknowledgments

Profound gratitude to the Master Peter Deunov's disciples – Savka Keremedchieva, Boris Nicolov, Maria Todorova, Georgi Radev, Krum Vazharov and Lalka Krusteva – for the dedication and enormous contribution which have made this book possible.

Special thanks to Vessela Nestorova who translated into English the first 500 verses which were published while the Master was alive, to Vessela Ilieva who helped with the English translation and to David Lorimer for his assistance with the editing.

Loving thanks to Paneurhythmy: Circle of Joy, Steve Bonn and Harry Carr who provided resources enabling the production of this book.

Contents

Sacred Words of the Master
A Call to the Disciple 9

The Words of the Sacred Beginning
Recommendations to the Disciple 101

Love
Thoughts on the Great Soul 201

The Three Great Laws 315

Note 389

Index of Headings and Key Words 393



Peter Deunov (Beinsa Douno)
1864-1944

These SACRED WORDS constitute the core of the teaching of the Master Peter Deunov (sacred name, Beinsa Douno) as dictated to his disciple Savka Keremedchieva. They contain precious guidance and insight for those who seek to develop themselves in this Great School of Life!

Peter Deunov was born in Bulgaria near the Black Sea in 1864, the son of an Orthodox priest. He left his native land as a young man to study in the United States. Upon receiving degrees in medicine and philosophy, he returned to Bulgaria in 1895.

Peter Deunov then published his dissertation on Science and Education. In the beginning of the twentieth century, he began his public teaching. His message centered on the universal principles of Love, Wisdom and Truth. His examples were drawn from nature, from scripture, from daily life. His focus was on the living experience, embodiment, cultivation and expression of these universal principles. He gave many methods designed to assist human beings in their development and elevation of consciousness.

In over 4,000 lectures, lovingly recorded in shorthand by his followers, he explained universal principles and related them to spiritual laws. His words spring from a clear and complete understanding of life. They invite us to contemplate eternal Truth in a personal and profound way. Through them, the Master Peter Deunov guides us towards a way of life that enables us to express our highest self in every moment.

In 1922, the Master Peter Deunov established his spiritual school in Sofia. He gave lectures at 5:00 a.m. twice a week: on Wednesday mornings for all the disciples and special lectures for the young disciples on Friday mornings. On Sunday mornings at 10:00, he delivered lectures for the general public.

An important aspect of his school was the summer gatherings in the Rila Mountains. Disciples from throughout Bulgaria, and other

countries as well, came together to share a common life amidst the beauties of nature. They came to these elevated, sacred places to pray, to sing the songs he composed, to perform the movements of the Paneurhythmy and other gymnastic exercises, and to grow in harmony as they developed their spiritual capacities. It was here that the Master gave some of his most inspired talks.

Following his passing in 1944, Peter Deunov's words, music, methods and teachings were preserved by means of the extraordinary spirit and devotion of his followers. Throughout the 45 years of Communist rule in Bulgaria, small groups of dedicated "heroes" kept this teaching alive. Now, once again, hundreds of people from all over the world gather in the Rila Mountains each summer to live in community, to study, to pray, to sing, to move together in harmony.

The first 500 of these SACRED WORDS were translated into English by Vessela Nestorova and published in the early 1940's; the remainder are being presented here in English for the first time. These WORDS provide openings for us to live in ways which express ever-higher consciousness and ways of being. In the SACRED WORDS, the Master Peter Deunov speaks to the depths of each individual human soul. His understanding of the spiritual path provides solid guidance for all who wish to derive the greatest benefit from their education on earth.

When combined with THE TESTAMENT OF THE COLOR RAYS OF LIGHT and the practice of the PANEURHYTHMY, the SACRED WORDS OF THE MASTER provides a strong foundation for those seeking access to the unique power and profound gifts of the great spiritual teacher and guide, Beinsa Douno.

Sacred Words of the Master

A Call to the Disciple

To the Souls Who Are Waiting

What you are longing for is coming!
What you are keeping in your soul is the reality of tomorrow.
Come to the land of eternal spring!
Come to the land of eternal renewal!
Come to the land of joy!
Come to the land of Love!
There is no sickness and no death in that land.
Come and receive the treasures that are given for you.
Come to the land where you will find those who know you and those you know.

When the Sun Is Shining

When the sun is shining, the earth awakens, the springs bubble and flow, the wind blows, the flowers bloom, the trees bear their fruit and the human being awakens and begins to think.

This book is *for the disciple!*
This book is *for everyone!*
Because everyone has come to the earth to study.
This book is *for everyone!*
Animals feel.
Human beings have come to the earth to think.
The Universe is a classroom for them.
They are called to study.
"God has made man a little lower than the angels."
Humans study while the angels serve.
The angels put into service what they have learned.
People are disciples; angels are servants.
One must have been a disciple in order to serve.
Serving is higher than ordinary learning.
The heavenly servant has a higher position than the earthly disciple.
"The Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve."
The disciple studies and the Master serves.

The Way of the Master

Love the perfect way of Truth and Life.

Place *Goodness* as the foundation of your home, *Righteousness* as the measure of your life, *Love* as its adornment, *Wisdom* as the wall of defence and *Truth* as the light of your path.

Only then will you come to know *Me,* and I shall reveal myself to you.

1

God

The eternal longing of the human soul and that which it is seeking in a thousand forms is Love – God.

The greatest thing in the life of the disciple is aspiration towards that eternal good.

2

The Master

The Master himself calls His disciples and the disciples recognise *His voice*.

3

The Disciple

When the disciple finds the Master, the disciple is *near to God*.

4

Love towards God

The disciple starts with Love.

"If you love me you will keep my Word."

First of all, love the One Who has always been faithful and unalterable in His Love towards you.

Love the *One* Who has given you life and all that sustains you.

5

The Three Principles

Truth excludes all excess.

Wisdom excludes all laziness.

Love excludes all violence.

6

The Light

The disciple lives in the *Light*.

This is the only real world. The shadow is not real.

Seek the Light that has no shadows. Avoid every thought and feeling that brings darkness into your consciousness.

7

Truth

"Thy *Word is True* from the beginning."

Where the Truth shines, the flower blossoms and the fruit ripens.

Disciples understand the Truth only when they apply it.

8

Purity

The disciple has to be pure in thoughts, desires and actions. Then the Master may trust the disciple with the methods *for work*.

9

The Path of the Disciple

The path of the disciple is a path of *dawning*.

This is the way of eternal *Light*, which brings Love.

10

God

God is the only Being Whom one may approach easily.

11

Love towards the Master

When the disciple loves *the Master*, then the conditions appear for the disciple to accept what the Master gives.

The disciple loves the Master.

12

The Fire

The disciple has to pass through *fire* in order to *be purified*.

13

The Joy of the Master

When the disciple rejoices in God, then the Master rejoices for the disciple because the Master seeks not His own glory, but the *Glory of His Father*.

14

The Right Path

The disciple does not allow any doubt in Divine Providence. The disciple knows that the chosen Path is *right*.

This is the *Path* towards *God*.

15

Wisdom (Razumnost*) Disciples always consider their actions. *Wisdom (Razumnost)* is followed by *Peace.*

16

Good You have to know: The disciple always has the opportunity to do good.

To do *good* is the purpose of the disciple's life.

17

Conviction Disciples pass through temptation in order that their convictions may be tested.

18

Soul Be conscious of yourself *as a living soul* that aspires *towards God.*

19

Endurance Disciples have powerful emotional experiences in order to build their endurance and keep their consciousness awake.

A life without intense experiences is the life of a sleeping soul.

20

Endurance Disciples have to endure everything that happens to them.

Behind that which happens in life, they discover the manifestation of the *boundless Love* that unites everything.

21

Mysticism When the disciples have found the Master and when the Master has *spoken* to them, the disciples keep His Purity *sacred.*

22

Awakened Consciousness The consciousness of the disciple must *always* be awake because in the world there are many

*For further explanation, see NOTES at the back of this book.

souls, delayed in their evolution, who may use all kinds of traps to attract and divert the disciple.

23

Work with the Master

The disciple must experience everything *as a soul, a living soul* loving God.

Then the disciple may *work* with the Master.

24

Understanding

Forms are the garments of things. They do not confuse the disciple.

The disciple looks for *the eternal idea* working within them, giving them meaning.

Thus the disciple connects with the Spirit in the inner life of Creation.

25

The Consciousness of the Disciple

The disciple is always in class.

At every moment disciples are conscious of being disciples.

26

Prayer

The disciple may pray alone.

The disciple concentrates on the prayer and on experiencing its words.

27

Exactness

The disciple is exacting *in fulfilling* the Divine Laws.

28

Silence

Do not share your experience with anyone until you have achieved something within that you can pass on.

29

The Spirit

Do everything under the vigilant eye of the Spirit!

30

With God Be always in contact with the God of Love.
Sin is the state of being separated from God.

31

Contemplation *Contemplation* is *the sacred time* when sublime images fill the consciousness of the disciple.
Disciples need contemplation in order to clarify things within themselves.

32

Solitude The disciple needs some time for *solitude* in order to get stronger. Thus one's thought becomes stronger.

Guard Your Freedom 33
Always keep your soul free.

34

Purity *The disciple* lives in an environment of Purity. Nothing is more beautiful for the disciple than Purity.

35

Divine Love The disciple lives by the morality of *Divine Love*.

36

Growth Flowers bloom and fruits ripen under the sun's rays.
The soul of the disciple grows only within *Divine Love*!

37

Character Disciples have character when they live with Love. If it is changeable, it is not Love.

38

Freedom The disciples always listen in their souls to *the voice of God.*

Then fear disappears and a deep peace prevails within them.

They are *free*.

39

A Virgin Soul

The life of the disciple has to be pure and virginal.

Only then may one feel oneself as *a living soul* – a virgin soul.

40

The Ideal

Trials are not stronger than the ideals of the disciple. That is how a disciple can be known in a time of trials.

A disciple is stronger than any conditions because the disciple is above them. The disciple carries *the Divine* within the self.

Souls in whom conditions predominate do not live by an ideal.

A soul with an insuperable will – that is the *ideal*.

41

Willingness

Disciples are strict with themselves!

They hold *sacred* the words of their Master and completely fulfill His commands.

42

The First Step

The first step of the disciple is to consider oneself *a living soul* that is aspiring in *three ways*: to feel, to think and to act according to God.

The second step is to consider all other people as souls who must love God.

The disciples of the Universal White Brotherhood are *souls*, not merely women and men.

43

Happiness

Disciples do not expect their happiness to come from without.

They study and work on themselves in the world without getting lost in admiration of it.

The appearance of happiness in the world is the guard in the prison. The guard opens the doors, lets the prisoners out and then drives them in again.

44

The Thought of the Disciple

The soul of the disciple should be filled with only one noble thought: *The Work of God!*

45

Remember

Remember only this:

You are *a living soul who loves God!*

46

Master and Disciple

Once the Master has turned to the disciple, the disciple goes to Him.

Obedience and Love bring the disciple close *to the Master*.

The Master gives Love to the disciples when they turn to Him, but obedience is required of the disciples.

47

Ascending

First the Master turns and brings *Love*. Then the disciple awakens and starts to *study and ascend.*

48

Natural Life

The disciple lives *a natural life* without eccentricities.

49

Silence. The Gentle Voice of God

The disciple solves the most difficult problems in absolute silence when everyone is sleeping and only *God is awake.*

The gentle voice of God can be heard only in silence.

50

A Law

One law unites the Master and the disciple:
To live according to *the Will of God!*

51

The Kingdom of the Disciple

Freedom is the vast kingdom in which the disciples live.

Disciples must guard their *freedom.*

52

True Relations

The soul lives in *absolute Purity!*

When the disciple does not accept Love from the Master as a soul, the disciple becomes perverted. When the disciple does not accept knowledge as a soul, the disciple becomes deformed.

53

The Name

The Master calls His disciples by name. Only the Master gives *the Name* of His disciples.

When the disciple hears this Name from the Master for the first time, the disciple feels *a joy* that surpasses *all happiness* on earth.

54

Joy

The tongue cannot express what the soul may experience when it loves God.

The disciple is always joyful.

55

Opening

In the morning the flowers open their petals in order to receive the sunbeams. The soul of the disciple opens before the Master, ready to absorb *the Truths of God.*

56

Light

While the disciple is looking for the light from outside, nothing can be spoken to the disciple about God.

When darkness and storms appear outside, an Inner Light illuminates the consciousness and the *Love towards the Great* comes to birth within.

Let the disciple guard this Inner Light. This is the moment the disciple is waiting for.

57

The Voice of the Master

The disciple cannot have friendship with both the temporal and God.

If the disciple loves God, the temporal will become dark; it will be hidden and it will disappear. And then the disciple will discover another world of *Light, Peace and Joy.*

There the disciple will hear *the voice of the Master.*

58

Prayer

Prayer is a process of *purification.*

The disciple must always pray.

Disciples must defend themselves from worldly influence by prayer, pure thoughts and the enduring Love of God.

59

A Law

The disciple rejoices and contributes to the growth of each soul. There is a law in the spiritual world: when one is raised, all are raised!

60

An Inner Way

Disciples work on their spiritual bodies. There are insights which will be given to them by the *inner way.*

External conditions are not always favourable.

61

Readiness When the disciple understands the Master in the right way, what the disciple is ready to receive will *always be given.*

62

Correlation When the soul accepts everything with *Love*, then everything is given to it out of Love. This is God's law.

63

Mutuality The first *sacred law* is: Love reigns only in the pure spheres of *freedom.*

Love may exist only when there is absolute inner freedom.

The Master *gives* this freedom to His disciple.

And the disciple must give freedom to the Master!

This *freedom is sacred.*

64

The Master When you are burdened in the desert of life, the Master hears your call. Uplift *your consciousness* and you will *hear His Voice.*

And you will be comforted.

65

Unity The real unity of *complete Love* and *Joy* exists only in God. When you have that, God is within you.

66

The Divine *The Divine life* requires that the disciple *live* in permanent *Love and Joy.*

Another Name Be pure. 67

The Great Souls live in absolute *Purity.*

There *the Master gives them another Name.*

68

Purity – Life

When the consciousness of the disciple awakens to the real links with the Master, then the disciple attains *the Purity* that becomes Life.

In this Life the disciple studies, grows and achieves perfection.

69

Live for God

The Master is always ready to speak to the disciple the truths about God when He notices a readiness and a desire in the disciple *to live for that great Love which embraces all.* From this Love the disciple obtains strength and spreads the Light that comes from it.

70

Guidance of the Master

The disciple who knows *God within finds the Master.*

71

The Path

The application of God's laws in life shows that the disciple is on *the Path of Truth.*

72

Intensive Life

The life of the disciple is *intensive*!

The disciple experiences joys and deep sorrows which the world *does not know.*

This is the sorrow of all seeds planted in the dark ground and the joy of all the full-grown flowers that come out into the light.

73

The Love of the Disciple

When the disciple loves the Master, the disciple acts in life *in the way the Master would act.*

74

A Sacred Rule

Every day, *open your heart* before the Beloved One of your soul so that He may see its most secret depths.

Every day open your soul *before the Lord!*

75

Faith

Have complete faith in God!

Then each inner fear will disappear.

Trust that you can never lose *the treasure* that God has invested in your soul before *the creation of the world.*

This faith liberates you from all fear, distrust and doubt. It makes you *free* and stable.

76

Humility

Humility is an expression of *Love towards the Great.*

The inaccessible summits send their goodness down to the valley.

77

Naturalness

The disciple is entirely natural in life.

This creates *beauty and sincerity* within the self.

This naturalness offers conditions for the manifestation of Love.

78

Understanding

When something disturbs your view, find behind the veil of temporary forms the tireless *work of the Spirit* for the uplifting of the souls *towards the Eternal.*

Behind each form, see *the image of the Eternal.*

79

The World

The most fatal thing for the disciple is to seek to find pleasure in the world – because the disciple will always remain deceived.

Harmony with *the gentle voice* of the Boundless One gives the meaning of the disciple's life.

80

Perception The Master speaks to the disciple *clearly and openly.* The disciple perceives His words and *understands them.* The disciple *holds* them *sacred* within the soul.

81

The Master The Master descends in order to manifest Love.

This is not an external process.

Through Him pass pure streams of Love towards *all living creatures.*

Thus He wants to bring the souls near to *the Light and Joy* in which He lives.

82

Interrelation When the tree gives abundant and good fruit, the gardener is glad to water it. Heaven also endows it generously with sunshine and beneficial rain.

When the disciple *guards and appreciates* what the disciple has received *from the Master,* then the desire appears in the Master to give and reveal to the disciple *even more.*

83

Sacred Things Wise (razumna) Nature has placed *sacred things* upon high, inaccessible peaks so that only the souls who are ready to appreciate them will rejoice in their beauty.

The disciple must not reveal sacred things to the world.

84

Will No one can pervert you from the outside if you do not desire it.

This is *the great Freedom* granted to all people *at the Beginning.*

85

Sin

Disciples love the flowers blossoming in their souls. These are the beautiful thoughts, feelings and deeds.

The disciple treasures them and does not permit any frost to damage them. That would be a sin which is foreign to the disciple.

Disciples love the flowers which have grown up in their souls!

86

Good

The disciple deals only *with Good.*

87

Discarnate Beings

The disciple recognises the discarnate beings. The evil discarnate beings appear as men or women, but the spirits of light as *souls.*

88

The First Ray

The aspiration towards *Purity* is an aspiration *towards Love.*

This shows that a person has abandoned the ordinary life and is moving towards the extraordinary.

When a disciple attains *Purity*, the *First Ray of Love* illuminates the disciple. Then *the bright life of the Great Souls* delineates the way. This is the life for which the *human soul* is predestined.

God Himself creates this. "There God reveals the way."

89

Hold Fast

Hold fast to Freedom, which God has given you. With it you develop and build your character.

90

A Motto

It is great and glorious for us to serve God and to abide in His Love!

91

Your Life The spring which comes from the peaks waters *everything* along its way.

If you would like to help humanity *you must correct your life!*

Then you act according to *the law of the spring.*

92

Patience The disciple can be patient because the disciple knows how *to wait.*

The disciple can be patient *because the disciple understands.*

The disciple can be patient because the disciple knows that *there is a time* for everything.

93

Selflessness Disciples bear with great *selflessness* all abuse which is directed towards them.

94

The Mind The light of the mind gives clarity and awareness of consciousness to the disciple so that the disciple may be in permanent *touch with the Spirit.*

95

Meekness Meekness is a great, pure spring in life.

Be always meek and guard *sacredly* in your soul everything which flows from that spring!

96

Always *Always* keep your inner purity.

97

Master and Disciple *Sincerity* is a necessity for *harmony* between their souls. It is a condition in which the Master may give and the disciple *may receive.*

Sincerity is a condition for *correct exchange* between the Master and the disciple.

98

Attitude

When the disciple is *sincere* the Master is *gentle* towards him. When the disciple is insincere, the Master is *severe*.

99

Experience

There are *experiences* which form *epochs in the life of the disciple!*

The experience that the disciple has is *only for the self.*

It is *a sacred sphere in the disciple's soul!*

It is the disciple's *wealth!*

The disciple may share it according to the law of *inner freedom*, but only with a very close soul whose heart burns with Love, self-sacrifice and readiness *to serve God.* If the disciple shares this experience with someone who is not ready to understand and appreciate it, the disciple will experience great sorrow within the soul.

100

The Spirit

Everything in the life of the disciple has to be performed under *the strong impetus* of the Spirit, without any human motivation.

101

Purity

Be pure as *a child.*

102

Faithful

Be *faithful, as God is faithful.*

103

The Inner Voice

Always *listen* to the voice of your soul and you will know how to act.

104

The Work of the Disciple

Do *everything* which is *pleasing to God.* This is *the measure of the disciple.*

105

Intelligent Thought

Think *of God* and of those who suffer when you are sad and burdened. This thought will *lighten* and *strengthen*.

106

The Measure

The attitude of the Master towards the disciple *depends* upon the disciple.

Each disciple who studies well has the good disposition of the Master.

The sunbeams penetrate a room when the windows *are open.*

107

The Spiritual Bodies

For disciples to be *in contact with the Master* at all times, they must *develop their spiritual bodies.*

The link between the Master and the disciples is *spiritual.*

108

Closeness

The Master is Master for all. But the disciple may attract greater Love from the Master by means of a *sincere and sacred act* in which God is made *manifest*.

109

Mystic Conversation

I am *the Path.*

And *the Light* which guides me along *this Path!*

110

Prayer – Faith

Always pray and leave *everything in God's hands.*

When God *wants to do something,* He will create the conditions for it.

111

The Real

The truly *Great* stands behind the material. The Real, *the Great in life*, is *invisible.* That is why the disciple gradually withdraws from

all material and transitional things. Then the disciple enters into the world where the Light reigns. There the Master has been understood well. Then the life of the disciple goes into a new, higher octave.

But all this may happen *at once.*

It depends upon the disciple.

112

Prayer – Purity

The *greater the abundance* of water which flows from a spring, the purer it is.

The disciple prays often. This is necessary for the disciple's *Purity.*

113

A Rule

Disciples must never be tempted by the words of the Master.

They must always be uplifted and nourished by them.

114

A Law

Disciples have to know and to hold always in their mind this law:

Everything in life is transformed into Good!

115

Life

When a small branch moves back and forth but remains on the tree, there is no danger for it. But when it falls off the tree, then the danger comes.

When the disciple lives for God, the disciple is the branch on the tree.

116

Courage

The disciple must be courageous and resolute. Then the disciple may tread on *the narrow path.*

The narrow path leads *towards God!*

117

Joy

Be joyful *always!*

The connection with the ideal world makes the disciple joyful.

118

Faith, Hope and Love

In *Love* stand those who are ready to *sacrifice*.

In *faith* stand those who have *confidence*.

In *hope* stand those who have *joy*.

119

Faith, Hope and Love

If you are not joyful, you will lose your hope.

If you do not trust, you will lose your faith.

If you are not ready to sacrifice, you cannot attain Love.

120

The Three Rules

When you fail, manifest *your hope.*

When God teaches you, manifest *your faith.*

When your neighbour falls, manifest *your Love*.

121

The Three Rules

When *the dawn is breaking* within you, manifest your hope.

When the Sun is rising within you, manifest your faith.

When the Sun within you comes to its *zenith*, manifest your *Love*.

Hope is in *the physical* world.

Faith is in *the spiritual* world.

Love is in *the Divine* world.

122

Shedding Tears

There is *a sacred* shedding of tears.

In life, shedding tears comes in a special way. The disciple must give way to it. Tears

are healing. They wash and purify human consciousness. It is a comfort to shed tears, but it is a suffering to withhold them.

There are tears of *tenderness*.

There are tears of self-sacrifice for *humanity*. There are tears of Christ.

There are tears of exaltation when one is *in the presence of the Great*.

123

Joy Limit your material desires and you will taste of God's Joy!

124

Faith Faith makes things happen. The disciple always trusts.

Faith comes from superconsciousness.

125

Awakened Consciousness The disciple is always alert, with an awakened consciousness and joy in life.

126

The Aspiration of the Disciple The disciple of the Universal Brotherhood strives to realise in life:

Divine Love,
Divine Wisdom,
Divine Truth.

127

Long Life Purity *prolongs* life.

When the disciple keeps the body pure, the disciple *lives long*; if the disciple wears it out, the disciple leaves it sooner.

128

Love Love brings *abundance*. In abundance all dissatisfaction disappears.

The disciple has perceived Love correctly

only when the disciple has reconciled all contradictions in life. Otherwise the disciple has not understood Love.

129

Love – Purity One who loves, loves *purity.*

In the name of Love, the whole life of the disciple has to be pure.

130

Patience *Patience is a great science!*

The roots of patience are in the Divine world.

Patience with Love, patience with Peace, patience with Joy.

Only the one who loves is patient.

Only the one who is peaceful is patient.

Only the one who is joyful is patient.

Only the one who is wise (razumen) is patient.

131

Seeing the Good Each transitory form is an incomplete picture upon which *the Divine Spirit* works.

The disciple sees only good everywhere and in *everyone*.

132

The New Birth The process of *birth* is everlasting.

Every day the disciple must be born into a *New World*.

Every day the disciple must have *a new knowledge* of Love, a new knowledge of how *to serve God.*

Every day the disciple must have a new awareness of the incomprehensible *ways of God.*

Every day the Spirit visits the disciple and speaks to the disciple a *new word.*

It brings purity in consciousness and complete *transformation.* It uplifts the disciple's thought.

Every day *wait for God's visit!*

133

Freedom

When the soul of the disciple awakens *to God,* it becomes *free.* And the disciple must not limit it by physical desires. In the law of karma we are limited, but once we enter into life *with God,* we enter a world of *blessings* and *Love.* There we are already *free.*

134

Staying and Passing by

Christ is knocking at the door and when it is opened for Him, He enters in; but when it does not open, He passes on.

In the same way, the Master *speaks* to the disciples. Those who *listen* to Him and *fulfill His Words,* He *works with* and helps. But when they are upset by His Words and do not understand Him, He passes on.

135

A Test

Disciples have to be awake when they are in the world. There the disciples will pass by places with flowers. They have only to pass them by without stopping. If the disciples stop, they will be intoxicated by their fragrance – the disciples will sleep and remain there.

That is why the disciple's consciousness must always be awake and concentrated on its purpose and *connected with the Master.*

136

Nature

All forms in Nature are symbols of *an eternal ideal world.* They are *the book* from which the disciple reads *what God has written.*

The disciples begin *their studies with Nature:* with springs, grasses, flowers, and mountains. *There* they *seek* the right methods *for life and purity.*

137

Heart, Mind and Soul

The disciple has the heart of *a child.*

Disciples are adults in their minds.

Disciples always cherish in their souls the most gentle and sublime.

138

The Aura

Disciples always *defend* themselves mentally. Disciples maintain an aura impermeable by transitory influences.

The thought of God surrounds their aura with God's *Light.*

139

Purity and Love

The disciple must be pure in order to understand and accept Love.

When the disciple achieves purity, the disciple begins to love the whole world.

Purity is the disciple's *protection.*

140

Love

Love is a Great thing! It is the *Great law* which always fills the soul of the disciple.

141

Prayer

Disciples must be in *constant* prayer in order to be in contact with the invisible world and to protect themselves from the snares of inferior spirits.

142

The Light

Disciples must walk always with *the Light* so that they may not stumble.

143

Study

Disciples must think only one thing: that they *must study*. They must never think that they are greater than others. They know that the science which they still have to study is *limitless*. They realise that they are only beginning on the Great Path.

Boundless are *the peaks of knowledge* which the disciples have to climb!

That is why they are humble. Humility takes them into *the Temple of Wisdom.*

Those who talk about themselves are not disciples.

144

Calmness

The disciple must always be *calm*; whatever happens, the disciple knows that it is for the Good.

Fear is an animal state.

145

Spring

The disciple must drink water only from *the Spring.* The disciple should prefer going thirsty to drinking impure water.

146

One Who Thirsts

Only *the thirsty* one will find the spring in the mountain.

Only the thirsty one *goes to the Spring.* Only the disciple will find the Master in life. Only the disciple will stay with the Master.

147

Good

What you think, you accept into yourselves. Think often of Love, Wisdom, Righteousness and Virtue and they will abide in you.

Water springing from the depths is pure.

148

The Joy of Expectation

Disciples are always content with the moment.

They must always have something Divine *to look forward to*. That is their joy and comfort.

149

Clever

Disciples must be very clever. They must understand everything in an intelligent way.

It is good to walk in a path which is illuminated *by the Light*.

150

Love

When the disciple enters *into Love*, there are *other laws*.

Love is something *spiritual*. There is no separation in Love. There is no interruption in Divine Love; it *grows forever*.

151

Towards Love, Light and Truth

Hold your thoughts always above earthly things. Lift your thoughts upwards towards Love, towards Light, towards Truth.

152

Surprise

Nothing can surprise the disciple.

The disciple must always be calm.

The disciple knows that there is a *Divine plan* which sets everything in order.

That is why nothing surprises the disciple.

153

Prudence

Wisdom (razumnost) is required in the life of the disciple!

The disciple avoids *any dispute*.

Wisdom (razumnost) is a daughter of Love and knowledge.

154

Sensitivity

The water of the lake ripples at the gentlest touch of the breeze. The disciple must become

more sensitive to be able to notice the gentlest waves which are coming from above.

155

The White Light

When the disciple is a vessel of the White Light, the disciple knows the *Master*. The Master speaks to the disciple from the realm of *the White Light*.

156

The Real Home

The real home of the disciple is within the soul.

The disciple has no home outside it.

God

It is great to *serve* God.

157

It is always wonderful within God.

158

Divine Love

As we expose ourselves to the Sun, so must we live in Divine Love.

159

Love

When disciples love God, they *purify* themselves. But it is possible to purify the self by *suffering*.

Love is a living power, a stream which constantly emanates from God; it must flow through our souls.

160

Love

When disciples live within Love, they *resolve* all problems with *ease*. For them, contradictions no longer exist.

161

Concentration

Disciples have to control their thoughts and to serve Truth with their thoughts.

That is why it is necessary to concentrate within themselves.

Disciples may focus on Life-giving Light, on

the beautiful seven-coloured garment it wears, and on musical speech. This is the great harmony in the world. They may also think of the Life-giving Divine Sun towards which all things aspire.

In this way, the human consciousness is tuned.

162

Awakened Consciousness

When disciples concentrate, they must not fall asleep, but be alert. If they fall asleep, they will enter into the lower currents of nature and it will be difficult for them to move out of that condition.

163

The Path

The disciple must always be alert on *the Path.* This is the Path about which The Lord says:

"Few there are who walk therein."

164

Freedom

The disciple is free when nothing can lead him away *from the Path.*

There is nothing stronger than this task!

165

Meditation

The disciple must meditate but not dream. When the disciple is meditating, the disciple is awake because *the mind is active*: but when the disciple dreams, the disciple is asleep, because then the lower emotions are involved.

166

The Path

The path of the disciple is pleasant because it is a path of ascending!

167

A Moral Foundation

The disciple has to be so uplifted morally that the disciple aspires to be above all surrounding

temptations. The disciple cannot be tempted by evil.

The disciple must have not only moral aspirations but also *a moral foundation.*

168

Experience Disciples must benefit not only from their own experiences, but also from those of others. In this way the disciples enter upon the path of integral Love.

169

The Essence The human being is a collective being.

We must realise that we are the image and likeness of God. We must have character and know the essence of Eternal Good.

170

Reality Do not settle upon anything outside of yourself until you know *yourself* from within.

When the disciple knows the reality within, the disciple then understands the reality which forms the foundation of the *whole Creation.*

171

Birth of the Spirit The disciple must be born of the Spirit. Then the disciple rises above the temporal and there are no more contradictions on Earth.

172

The Will of God We must live *according to the Will of God!* This includes the favour of all living creatures.

173

Desire Desire what is wise (razumno)!

Desire what is good for all!

Desire what *God desires!*

174

Freedom – Limitation

Disciples are free; that is why they limit themselves. One who does not limit oneself is limited by Nature.

175

Enlightenment

You cannot see anything clearly in a turbulent lake. *The calm lake* reflects the mountaintops, the sky, the sun and the stars.

The disciple must have a calm soul and focused thought. Then *enlightenment* comes; then many contradictions are clarified.

176

Knowledge and Faith

Knowledge is a privilege of *wise people.* The one who trusts must study; and the one who knows, must apply. There is something *beautiful* in knowledge. Knowledge cannot be developed without faith.

177

Naturalness

Light enters the soul of the disciple like the coming of *dawn.* The disciple must not want to force anything.

Everything within must be performed *completely naturally* and in its own time.

178

Faith

Trust in those who teach you.

Trust in those whom you love.

The disciple must have *absolute faith in the Master.*

179

Strengthening

The young tree is exposed to storms in order to be strengthened and to grow into a mighty oak!

The disciple must experience some torments in order to become stronger, to rise above them.

Thus the disciple will understand things *correctly.*

180

Learning

The physical world is a place only of *learning* for the disciple, not a place for distraction.

Learning makes life full, beautiful and joyful.

Only *learning* gives meaning to life.

And only *serving* makes life worthwhile.

The disciple only passes through the physical world; the disciple does not stop there.

181

The Sacred Book

Everything about the *One Whom you love* interests you. The disciple reads untiringly *the Sacred Book* of Nature in order to know what *God* has thought.

God is *the Beloved!*

182

The Test of the Disciple

You hold in your hands an ordinary vessel. You treasure it. The container breaks. You weep and think that everything is lost. But *Wise (Razumna) Nature – Love –* has prepared for you another vessel with precious contents.

Disappointment prepares you for the *new treasure* which is waiting for you.

Thus you approach the new delights of *the world of Reality*.

183

Love

In all your trials, remain true to Love! Disciples must *persevere* in Love *until the end*, without any doubt. The way of Love is the way of *many tests*, which the disciples will pass through in order to see how they may persevere in Love.

184

Sensitivity

Disciples must not lose their sensitivity. Their feelings must not become dull.

Sublime thought refines the nervous system and makes it *more sensitive*.

185

Love and Wisdom

The *life* of the *disciples* is extraordinary.

Love and Wisdom abide in their every act.

Love represents pure, crystal water from which the disciples drink, while Wisdom represents *a mountaintop* that they *are climbing.*

186

Tenderness

Tenderness is a necessary quality for *the disciple.*

The disciple must be gentle!

This prepares the way for Love. Tenderness does not break a bruised reed, nor quench the smoking flax.

It brings to the Earth *the radiance of the angelic world.*

187

The World

Disciples will be in the world but the world should not be within them.

188

The Great

The high ideal fills *the consciousness of the disciple!*

How beautiful it is when the disciple holds something *great* within the soul!

189

Towards the Great

How beautiful it is when you know that you are going towards *the Great,* because there, life becomes fully meaningful!

190

Purity

The pure diamond reflects *the Light* in a perfect way.

Purity is a requirement for all attainments.

Only the pure one can pass through the gate of *Supreme Knowledge*! The disciple must be pure – *always pure!* There is nothing in the world greater for the disciple than purity!

191

Promise

Disciples must always fulfill their *promises* in order to develop the foundation of their *character.*

192

God

Have no fear!

God is unchanging! God gives good joy and comfort to all.

193

The Real

The most real thing for the disciple must be *aspiration towards the ideal.*

194

Light

Light must be in your life!

Light reveals the beauty of the world.

Things grow under Light.

Light is nourishment for the mind.

195

Harmony

The first task of the disciple is to restore harmony *within the self.*

This is attunement between thoughts, feelings and deeds. It is the inner music which fills the soul of the disciple.

When conflicting conditions come, the disciple does not lose balance.

196

Influences

Disciples must avoid the influence of the temporal world until they become strong.

197

Correct Understanding

Disciples must *understand* everything *correctly.*

That will give them *the true methods* for work.

They should not create sufferings for themselves by misunderstanding things.

198

A Definite Time

When *the Master* teaches the disciple, the disciple must not ask anything from Him but only *listen to Him and understand* correctly.

There is an exact, definite time when the Master will give something to the disciple.

199

Recompense

The joy of the spring consists in this: when the plants which it waters give *abundant fruit.*

The disciple who has received a lot from the Master may *thank* Him only by *Love towards God.*

200

Fasting

The disciple may begin fasting when in an elevated *spiritual state.*

Then the disciple can rise more easily *above the material.*

201

Doubts

Disciples must pass through doubts. This is a region through which they must pass *to its end.* There they will find themselves in *a North-Pole night* – the dark *night* of the soul. But they must understand the law: they must pass through it in order to come out again into *the bright day.* And they should be stable during this time. After that dark period *enlightenment will come – the bright day of Initiation!*

202

Doubt

Doubt is *a challenge* for the disciple, which must be solved *correctly.*

203

Doubt

The first exam which the disciple imposes upon the self is doubt. That is why the disciple has to pass alone through the night of doubt and why the disciple *alone* must *conquer* it.

204

The World of Love

When you are within Love, you trust and everything is *bright for you.* That is how you know that you are in *the world of Love.*

There is no doubt; if you begin to doubt, it means that the Love has disappeared.

205

Hardships

When disciples determine to enter onto *the Path*, great hardships will appear that may confuse them.

These must not trouble the disciple. This is an incidental thing; the disciple must *always go forward!*

206

Reconciliation

To *reconcile yourself with God* means to accept *God's Love.*

207

The Methods of God

To *love God* means to use all the methods which God employs.

208

God

To *understand God* means to make use of *the Divine Light.*

209

Knowing God

You may know God only when you *love God.*

You may know God only when you feel *God's Love.*

210

Divine Righteousness

To live according to God means to apply *Divine righteousness.* This righteousness relates to everyone equally.

211

The Measure

The Master will give everyone as much as is determined by Divine righteousness. No one is given less.

But the Master is *free* to give someone more.

212

The Soul

The disciple must love the souls of all people and, having this in mind, the disciple must not hate anyone.

The kindred soul of the one you love and that of the one you do not love are *equally loved* above.

But you, according to the flesh, make *a differentiation* between them. That is a sin.

213

Report

Disciples are not obliged to answer to other people. Before they proceed in one way or another, they must consider *the Divine laws and rules.*

214

Morality

Disciples start to work from this: how their work stands before God but not before other people and public opinion. This is *the true* morality in the life of the disciples.

215

Morality

Morality – this is the Love of the disciple towards God.

There is no another morality.

216

With Love

Disciples must do everything *with Love;* then they will do everything with ease.

If they have no love, they will encounter many challenges on their way, and the first will be – doubt.

217

The World of Love

The world of Love is the world of great achievements. Each work done without Love is fruitless.

Each work done without Love is a crime.

218

The Kingdom of Peace

For everything which is happening, find its place and inner meaning. Thus you will keep *balance* in the storms of life.

This is necessary in order to enter into the Kingdom of Love.

219

Blessing

When some *Divine blessings* cease, the cause lies in *the disciple,* not in God.

God has destined blessings for all.

220

Weeping

The disciple must weep in private. Then the weeping is blessed.

For human affairs, the disciple may weep in front of others, but when one is weeping for something Divine, one weeps *alone.*

221

Heaven

Disciples live on earth but *they are thinking about heaven.* They would like to realise *the Divine laws* on earth.

222

Patience

Endure everything for the sake of Love until you attain it. When it comes, you will receive *patience.*

223

Love

Only Love *teaches people obedience.*

The new obedience is obedience out of Love.

"He who loves Me will keep my commandments."

That is possible only with Love; then will come *the gift:*

"And I shall abide with you *even unto the end of the world.*"

224

Obedience and Study

When the disciple accepts Love from the Master, the disciple has obedience in order to plant the Love within. But the disciple studies so that the Love may grow.

225

Hands

The hands were created *for work!*

When the disciple looks at them they tell him: "We were created *for work!*"

The disciple must not be lazy.

226

Fingernails

The disciple should not have *white spots* on the fingernails. They are a result of strong disturbance and worry.

The disciple must always be very calm – there will be no *surprises* for the disciple.

227

Good

Disciples will go *to the Good* with their legs; they will do good with their hands; and they will speak the good with their lips.

Three worlds should take part in the Good: the physical, the angelic, and the Divine.

228

The Head

The head of the disciple should always be *straight,* not bowed.

When it is bowed, it is easy to receive negative thoughts and moods. When the head is straight, the disciple makes contact with the solar energies and the positive in life.

229

The Look The look of the eyes should be soft and pure, never wavering and always in contact with a *Divine thought.*

230

The Look The look of the disciple is such that it never disturbs the harmony in others.

231

Greeting The best greeting is *the greeting of the eyes.* It is the most pure. God accepts it.

Love is something spiritual, *Divine.* In the physical world it is expressed by the eyes.

232

Movements All movements of the disciple must be made from choice and consciousness. The disciple must not make any unconscious movement, because those movements are under the influence of spirits which are delayed in their development.

233

Straight Posture The disciple must always have *straight posture.* It keeps the consciousness awake and predisposes the spirit towards *work.*

234

A Rule After having been with the Master, the disciple goes directly home without stopping anywhere on the way.

235

Food *Fruits* are the most ideal food. The disciple must use them predominantly. Fruits purify the body and the thoughts and feelings as well.

236

Food When the disciples eat, they must be filled with gratitude and Love.

237

Sleep It is good for the disciple to be awake until 10 p.m. and after that to go to sleep.

238

Sleeping When the disciple is going to sleep, the disciple puts all conflicts from during the day in their place; the disciple restores complete peace and quiet, and, like a new-born child, falls asleep in the shortest time.

239

Diseases The disciple must not be ill. The disciple must regard diseases as a means of education, as a means by which nature *balances the forces of the organism.*

Love excludes all diseases. Love is a bearer of *abundant Life.*

The ill person submerged in *Divine Love* may be healed *in a moment.*

240

Spiritual Medicine The disciple must understand *natural medicine.* The healing factors are *food, water, air and light. The sunbeams* accepted by Love are the most healing juice for our body. They calm our soul and refresh our Spirit.

The disciple heals the self by the uplifting of the thoughts and feelings.

The disciple heals the self also through *prayer* and in some cases by *prayer and fasting.*

241

Pure Blood The disciple must have *pure blood. Pure thoughts and desires* maintain its purity.

242

Clothing Disciples guard their clothes because they have *penetrated them* with a part of *their aura.* If they fall into inappropriate hands, the disciples will suffer without knowing where their suffering is coming from.

243

Clothes The clothes of the disciple must be loose and comfortable. Not the clothes, but the face should stand out – and not the face, but *the soul.*

244

Warmth The hands of the disciple must always be of a moderate temperature. They *must be warm.*

Cold hands show a closed mind. It needs more sunshine. Warmth will bring well-being of the Spirit.

245

Money In their relations, the disciples must keep the following: *service for service* but not for money.

Money may spoil people. Disciples deliver and accept another image, so that by their service the disciples will transmit and receive *the image of Love.*

The future coin of exchange will be *friendship!*

The future *coin of exchange* will be *Love!*

246

Money The disciple must not do service for money; it is against every rule of the spiritual school.

The disciple must serve only out of *Love!*

247

Two Rules

I. (Concerning the self) Disciples should never ask for money to help themselves. They must *do some work* and then receive a payment if they need money.

II. (Concerning others) Disciples should never give money to help others. They must create *some work* for those who are in need and then instead of giving 25 leva, give 100 leva. In that way, those who are in need will be free, because they will help themselves by their own labour.

248

The Street

When disciples go out *in the street,* they must concentrate and pray in order to avoid unnecessary troubles.

249

Intuition

Disciples must listen to their *intuition* and keep *the first thought* which comes to them. It will lead them on the road where there are no thieves.

250

Intuition

The disciple must observe *people* well. The first impression which the disciple receives from them is the truest one and the disciple must follow it. The second and third impressions are *commentaries.*

251

Friendship

The disciple must be friends with good people and good spirits; in general the disciple must deal with *the Good.*

The evil Spirits are those who tempt the disciple. The disciple must have nothing to do with them.

When the disciple has inner *Light,* the evil spirits cannot come.

When the disciple thinks of God, the disciple is protected.

252

Friendship Disciples must be friends with those who are more advanced than themselves in order to learn from them. They should be friends with those who are at their level in order to stimulate themselves *to study more zealously.* Disciples also should descend to those of a lower level in order to help them.

When you support those who are lower than you are, you will receive support from those who are higher than you.

253

Transformation The disciple must think *only the Good!* Every evil thought is a *psychic thorn.* The disciple must find it and *pull it out.*

Thus the disciple will transform the energy of the evil thought and will use it *for Good.*

254

The New Path One who puts on new clothes has no desire to return again to the old ones.

The disciple who enters on the *Divine Path* must leave behind the ways of the world.

The Environment of the Disciple

255

Live and move always *in Love!*

256

With God Every organ has its purpose, as it is connected with the whole organism.

You live right when you are in contact *with God.*

257

Spiritual Protection

We cannot succeed in any work if we do not have the support of *the invisible world.*

The disciple can have a difficult life on earth without *spiritual protection.*

That is why the disciple must be in contact with God.

258

Sufferings

Disciples must meet suffering with joy and be joyful because they *will learn* something good from it.

If they understand suffering in that way they will be rejuvenated.

Humanity passes through the region of sufferings during only one phase of its development.

Sufferings strengthen the nervous system in order that it may endure *the new* Light which is coming.

259

Independence

Nothing material must confine the disciples.

The harder it is for them to separate themselves from material things, the greater will be the sufferings they must endure.

Disciples only study on earth; *they live* in another place.

260

Blessedness

One who lives for oneself is always limited.

In the moment when the idea of serving God flashes within, all chains of limitation fall away and one is free.

It is Blessedness when the disciple becomes free from the limitations of the world.

261

The Power of the Soul

The soul may express its power when it is not bound to matter. It is powerful when it penetrates matter without being bound to it.

The disciple must *only see* through matter, but not live in it.

262

Wise (Razumnite) Powers

Heaven permits all that happens.

What happens to you will be transformed for the good by the wise (razumnite) powers which guide our development.

This fills the disciple with joy even when passing through the greatest challanges of life.

263

The Plan of God

Do not forget that, in the great plan of God, all contradictions will be resolved in the end.

264

Power

The Power of the disciple comes from above.

Concentration on Divine Truth accumulates power. We become an accumulator.

The more the disciple concentrates, the more spiritually powerful the disciple becomes.

265

True Help

Disciples must be able to put themselves in the position of each soul in order to understand it and help it.

When you understand a soul, *you grow to love it.*

266

The Blue Sky

The colour blue influences the soul and creates sublime feelings in the disciples.

When they feel discouraged, let them look upon the blue sky and they will be calmed; they

will feel a deep peace, *joy and lightness* in their soul. They will refresh themselves and begin their work again.

267

The Starry Sky

When the disciples feel emptiness, purposeless in their life, let them look upon *the starry sky* at night, and they will be encouraged by its greatness.

268

The Small Beetle

When the disciples feel very weak and unnecessary on earth, let them look beneath their feet at those small beetles which remain alive even after someone has trodden upon them. Let the disciples watch them with a microscope and observe how they move, hurry, fly and again stop, and probably think! The disciples will see how they bear witness to the sensibility (razumnost) and necessity of their existence *in Creation.*

Before those small beetles the disciples will be ashamed of their lack of will and a strong desire will arise within them to affirm the life which is given to them – so that they also may manifest the Great in Creation.

269

Application

The Divine must always be tested and applied. When someone saves another from the water, both have a powerful experience. But one feels one thing and the other, another thing.

Both must *thank God!*

270

Thankfulness

Disciples must be thankful from morning till night for everything which they see around them.

Then streams of Love will flow through their souls.

271

Prayer

Disciples must pray so that they may be strong and not be tempted.

"And lead us not into temptation."

272

Interpretation

"And lead us not into temptation."

This means: Lord, give us knowledge and Wisdom that we may not fall into temptation by our ignorance.

273

Bright Thoughts

When disciples become free from the coarse thoughts of material life, their minds fill with *bright thoughts* of the Sublime and Great in life.

Then they can work.

274

The Other World

Disciples must prepare themselves consciously for their departure from this world. The other world is the school where they will continue their studies.

Both this world and the other world are one world.

275

The White Light

When the disciple thinks on the good, a soft white light appears in the mind – a living Being. The disciple may talk with this Being and learn many things.

276

The Master

The Master has a special speech for each disciple. The spring gives water for everyone in a special way. Thus the Master is one for all,

as the spring is one out of which many will drink without obstructing one another. When many drink from one and the same jug, then contradictions intermingle and argument appears.

277

The Fire of the Spirit

Keep always within yourself *the fire of the Spirit.*

Disciples must constantly bear the stamp of the Good on their face.

278

The Face

When the disciple lives according to God, the face assumes *another expression.*

279

Tenderness

When you think about the qualities of God, they flow into you.

In order to become tender and merciful, think how indulgent and kind God is!

280

Forgiveness

Always forgive for the sake of God!

Forgiveness does not arise from people. It comes from God! You may struggle within yourself about whether or not to forgive, but you must conquer in this fight.

The first step of the disciple entering into spiritual life is forgiveness.

Forgive for the sake of God!

281

The Essential in Life

Service and study!

Disciples must free themselves from external things that only divert their attention without being useful.

They are busy only with *the essential in life.*

Because *a long way of studying and work* awaits them.

282

Application Disciples must apply what they know in their life!

You know only that which you have applied and tested. And only this knowledge will always follow you.

283

Inner Impulse Disciples must have an inner impulse in order *to work in the Divine way.* They live mostly *inwardly.*

They participate in external constructions, but their impulse comes from within.

284

Responsibility Disciples cannot justify themselves if they do not do what they know.

The law says:

Without Love you will err. With Love you will correct your mistakes.

285

The Written Laws The laws and rules of the disciples are written within. They have no written laws outside of themselves.

286

Sufferings The disciple must harden through suffering in order to attain a character which endures unto death.

Mentally experience the sufferings of Christ; then you will become stronger through suffering.

When disciples *suffer* deeply within, they live in *joy* – because they love and they know that there is One Who loves them.

None may endure sufferings without Love!

287

Character

To be innocent and to finish your life considered guilty by the world, without proclaiming yourself to be not guilty – that is *character.*

Disciples must not justify themselves, but leave that to their Master to do, if He considers it *to be useful.*

288

The Suffering of the Disciple

The most severe judge *is within* us. The greatest suffering for disciples is when they realise that they have not done that which God has *told* them.

289

Sufferings

Only when you *endure* sufferings in the right way will they lift you up to a higher level, so that you can go forward on the Eternal Path.

290

The Divine Fire

Disciples cannot take one step in *the Divine School* if they are covetous.

All souls will pass through *the Divine Fire* in order to purify themselves from any covetousness! Then they will shine!

291

To God

By prayer and faith disciples must entrust all their *life to God!*

This does not exclude their activity and initiative in life.

292

Love of God

Everything exists by the Love of God!

293

Silence and Speaking

There are three kinds of *silence* and three kinds of *speaking:*

When the hungry one eats, that one is silent.

When the disciple does not know the lesson, the disciple is silent.

The Master who knows a lot is silent.

When one is very hungry, one speaks a lot.

The disciple, who knows much, speaks much.

The Master, Who knows little, speaks much.

The disciple must know when to speak and when it is best to be silent.

294

Readiness

The disciple must picture in the mind the worst situations in order to see whether the disciple can endure them. They may not come, but the disciple has to be ready for anything.

There must be no surprises for the disciple.

295

Love

Your Love will pass through *many trials* in order to be tested.

The Love of the disciple must be so great that it survives all the situations which come.

Only Love may endure the most conflicting situations in life.

296

Peace

Peace comes from God!

The greatest thing in the soul of the disciple is peace.

God blesses peace!

"My Peace I leave with you."

297

Purity and Light

Purity must emanate from the disciple as *Light.*

298

Initiation

Initiation begins with *sufferings.* The disciple must not avoid sufferings but endure them.

299

Water and Fire

The disciple must pass through *fire and water!* Through water to be purified and through fire to be *luminous!*

300

The Mind

Be clever!

Consider the conditions and the consequences of your every deed.

301

Before a Test

Be calm and quiet.

All will go well!

302

Three States

There are three states in human life:

A physical state – in which everything is restless.

A spiritual state – in which there is aspiration towards an ideal.

And *a Divine* state – in which there is *absolute Peace!*

The disciple must have passed through the first state.

303

The Disciple

The most beautiful thing is for one to become a disciple!

304

Help

The Master may give help to the disciple only when He notes in the disciple a consummate *desire towards the Spiritual.*

305

Faith

Exercise faith.

Without faith one hesitates. You will deposit in yourself a mighty faith.

The roots of faith are in the past age-old experience of humanity.

306

Motto

With God Who dwells in me, I may do everything.

Help does not come from outside but from within.

307

The Storm

When the sky becomes cloudy and stormy, the little flowers are joyful, for they need moisture. But people are afraid because they do not have the faith of the flowers.

The disciple must not be afraid *of the storm* because it is necessary, but should look to use it in a good way.

308

Light

Sorrow comes in the evening but joy comes in the morning. When the disciple grieves, it is night within; when the disciple rejoices – morning.

The influences of darkness bring sorrow, while those of Light – *joy.*

When it is night within, let the disciple think of God because in God it is always day.

309

The Divine

First, the disciple must seek and find the Divine within the self.

Then the disciple will be able to understand and recognise the Divine in all others.

310

Oneself

The disciple may examine the social life within the self.

If you know yourself, you know society also.

311

Baptism

Baptism is an *act of the Spirit.*

It occurs within.

312

With God There is no fear in Love.

The disciple must not fear people, because the disciple lives *with God.*

313

The Church The church of the disciple must be *within* the self.

"Ye are the temple of God and the Spirit of God dwelleth in you."

314

Power and Light When the disciples pass through *the alchemical laboratory* of nature, they will become strong; when the disciples pass through its furnaces, they will begin to shine. They will become *the Light.*

315

The Soul Disciples regard themselves as being other than their bodies so that they are not tempted by appearances.

316

Learning Disciples have two ways in which to learn: either others teach them, or they study on their own. Either they create the conditions for their own studies, or others will do so for them.

The process of studying is challenging but pleasant.

317

The Beginning It is better for the disciples to start with difficulties than with advantages. They will strengthen themselves from the very beginning.

318

Acquisition Disciples must gain something in each life. They must listen to their Spirit. There is nothing better than the experience which the wise (razumen) Spirit may give to people.

319

Foundation

The disciple must seek to build a solid foundation in the soul in order to understand life in a good way.

The disciple must have self-confidence in life in order to have a foundation on which to build.

Only those who have been touched by the wave of Love have self-confidence.

320

For God

The first great thing for the disciple is to know that God is eternal harmony.

When you experience harmony within yourself, *God has visited you.*

These are *epochal moments* in your life!

321

Aspiration

To aspire towards God and the Truth is the Great task of the disciple.

322

Soul and Mind

Let your soul be azure and your mind – light.

323

Correction

When the disciples want to do something to someone they must put themselves in the situation of the other. If they find that it will be good, then they may do it. Thus they correct themselves.

324

All Heaven

If disciples follow the Divine principles completely, *all Heaven will support them.*

When we work for God, for others – all Heaven is *with us!*

325

Motto

For those who walk *in Divine Law,* all things work together for good.

326

Prayer

Only *prayer* will show you *the right (razumnia) way* to pay your debts of karma more easily.

When you pray you must experience a Divine state.

Prayer also is a way through which the disciple learns what the Will of God is.

327

Nature

The disciple must have *the consciousness* not to break the laws which are acting in nature. They are the expression of a Great Wisdom (Razumnost)!

328

Consciousness

The disciple must be conscious in order to realise the Divine always!

The disciple must always give way to the Divine within the self.

329

The Energies

Disciples must always direct their energies *upward* into sublime *thought and work.* Then they develop their higher centres.

When the energies remain low they become stagnant and destructive and cause explosions.

330

Thoughts

Lift your thoughts always *upward towards the Divine.* In this way, the spiritual body is being organised.

331

The Divine

The Divine *must be manifested* in the life of the disciple.

Therein lies the fullness of life.

332

Truths Concerning Work

The greatest good which we have from God is *life.*

Our greatest expression of gratitude for our life is *work.*

Delicacy is the fruit of respecting the work of the other.

One who honours others – thinks.

The more one is considerate of the work of others, the more the invisible world is considerate of one's own work.

Only those who work out of Love, work.

One who works – loves.

And those who respect the work of others work themselves.

One who understands – lives.

Laughter sometimes shows that you do not understand. It is a temporary diversion.

One who understands, thinks!

One who understands, works.

"My Father works and I work."

333

Remuneration

When the disciple achieves *aspiration towards God,* then the Master does not regret anything *He has done for and given* to the disciple.

334

Intimacy

There is physical, mental, spiritual and Divine intimacy. Real closeness among souls is built upon their Divine bonds. They alone are lasting, unchanging and *ever-strengthening.*

335

"Ambushes"

The disciple must be very sagacious and careful. There are inferior spirits which contrive

"unexpected ambushes," and the disciple may get into trouble. For example, you are passing across a bridge, you see a railing along the side and you take hold of it. But it proves to be made of rotten wood and falls off – and you also fall into the river with it.

336

Towards the Spiritual

Disciples must always spiritualise matter. If they direct themselves towards the material, they will meet with great conflicts in life.

From the physical towards the spiritual!

337

God

We can find God most easily *within ourselves.* When the disciple finds God within the self, the disciple will be able to find God everywhere around the self.

338

The Material

Everything on earth is temporal. Disciples must not desire anything earthly. They will use primer and slate until they finish the first class and after that they will go forward, leaving them behind for others to use.

It is not necessary to take the primer and slate to *the university.*

339

Sacred Words

Do you know me?

Fear not.

340

God

When we find God *within us,* our life is full, *meaningful and joyful.*

Misfortunes and suffering exist only outside God.

341

God Our life is only in God.

342

Development Allow your development to proceed *naturally.* The thought must grow but not get over-ripe.

The thoughts must *develop and grow* without changing.

343

Action The Master cannot always *speak.*

Sometimes He must *act* immediately: when the disciple observes and discovers a bomb which will explode in two minutes, the Master has no time to explain that it is dangerous, but immediately He will take the bomb from the hands of the disciple and throw it far away into space! The disciple will understand this after hearing the explosion. And *the disciple will thank the Master* for not saying anything at that moment.

344

Mystic Solitude There is a *mystic solitude* in the human being, in which one unites with *God.* This is for the one *who understands!*

There is a sacred region within the soul, which is *inviolable!* No one can gain admittance there.

It is a *sacred place* predestined only for God.

345

Alone Disciples may live alone in their *inner life* only when they live in *purity.*

346

The Bee The bee sucks honey out of the flower; a person will pick the flower, smell it and throw it away; while the ox treads upon it.

The disciple must employ *the method of the bee.*

347

The Light Disciples must love the Light! The Master will give them *the very Greatest through the Light!*

348

Purification Every evening the disciples must purify theselves – *mentally.* Disciples must direct their minds towards *the Great Love* and pass everything they have done during the day through that Love.

349

Light Disciples must aspire to attain that *light* in which they will be able to recognise *the true Love.*

Love reveals itself in the greatest misery.

350

Good Deeds God does good deeds in such a way that they appear to come naturally! But disciples must know that this is *an act of God* – of that *Wise (Razumna) Power* in the Universe which supports but always remains hidden Itself; and disciples must *thank* God *ceaselessly* in their souls.

In this way also the Master acts.

351

Motto May the God of Love be blessed in our souls!

352

A Question What is better? Something given as a gift or something which is deserved?

The wealth which is granted to you or the wealth that you earned?

353

Purity – Nux

Disciples must be *so pure* that they should smell like nux – the scent of the Angels. And this fragrance should not change during *all Eternity,* but *grow* stronger like a flower in God's garden.

354

Suffering

You should not be passive towards suffering. When it comes, accept it calmly and quietly. Thus the situation will be clarified and you will gain from it. At the same time, you will work actively in order to deal with it. While it lasts, do not lose your balance and peace. Have *a sensible (razumno) attitude* towards it; understand its inner sense and significance.

Thus you will transform suffering into harmony.

355

Love

When the disciple loves God, sufferings are endured lightly.

356

Stability

Everything is temporary; on earth everything is changing. Disciples must hold themselves to something *constant.*

They are powerful when they hold *a basic idea* which is unchangeable within themselves during all conditions of life.

357

Practical Application

The only thing which disciples must know is the Divine purpose of their life. They must know what means to choose and how to use them.

When the soul comes *from God,* God has written something on it and when the soul reads it, it will learn the purpose of its life.

358

Love

The disciple must *recognise Love.* It may be physical-mechanical, spiritual, or *Divine.* Through these three stages all energies are transformed.

The disciple must live in spiritual and Divine Love.

Physical Love changes and alters, spiritual Love alters but does not change, and *Divine* Love does not change or alter – it *only grows!*

359

Love

The disciple who loves must never be absent-minded. In Love, the attention must never waver.

The mind is necessary in Love.

360

Love

Love is something *Divine!* The disciple must manifest Love *freely.*

There are two extremes in Love: bashfulness and shamelessness. Both of them flow from an incorrect understanding of Love. But of the two, bashfulness is preferable.

361

Love

In Love all forms must disappear and only the essence of things remain.

If disciples look for a form in Love, they will fall. *Each form* must disappear in Love!

362

According to God

The disciple must pray for *support from the Divine world* and solve everything according to *God.* In the Divine world things are solved completely; in the spiritual – halfway; but in the physical, things are not solved. In order for the disciple to be able to effect a Divine

solution, the disciple must be *absolutely pure.* This means that the disciple should not have any karmic ties but *be completely free.*

363

The Initiation In order that the Love of the disciple may be examined, the disciple will be made to pass through some trials, temptations, doubts and disappointments. If the disciple endures all these to the end in Love and is not tempted – then *the initiation* comes.

364

Love Love is *an inner world* which gives meaning to life. It emits *an impulse* deep in the human soul towards God. This is for those *who understand!*

Then one may live alone, with Love. But God is Love and where God is, there *all things* are.

365

Two Places The life of the disciple cannot be in two places: in the world and in the school. Disciples may go into the world to be examined, but they are always in school.

They work in the world; they do not break their ties with the world, but *they are disciples everywhere.*

366

Meeting with the Master When disciples would like *to meet their Master* they must *prepare* themselves; they must not have any ties with the transitory. This is a process of consciousness. They are in *a powerful state of prayer.* They pray that God will help them *to accept and understand*

correctly the thoughts of the Master so that they may use and apply them in a good way.

367

The Colour Blue

Disciples must use the colour blue so that their vibrations will be *more spiritual, more quick, and more tender.*

They must have *more tender vibrations.*

368

The Great Love

Disciples must experience the verse: "God is Love" in order that they may partially accept and feel the Love. Then they will be ready *to endure all* sufferings.

369

Before God

Disciples must do *everything* as if in the presence of God. In this lies *their* Love!

370

For the Sake of God

Everything that the disciples do is done for the sake of *God.*

371

The New Teaching

The new teaching is only for people *with an awakened* consciousness. It is not for those who live with old ideas.

372

The Master

The Master does not serve the temporal.

He serves Love!

Because *He serves God.*

373

Knowing God

The disciple *will know God* only when the disciple lives according *to the law of Love.*

374

God

To know God we must *love Him!*

375

Conviction

Disciples must do everything out of *conviction.* For them conviction means: *Love towards God!*

Their conviction is that *God reigns in the world!*

Their conviction is that Love sustains the world!

376

The Colour of Love

The colour of love is pink.

The colour of sublime Love is light blue.

The colour of Divine Love is *White Light!*

377

Excursion

The earthly life of the disciples must represent a beautiful *excursion.* They will pass through many places, they will examine everything they meet on their way and they will pass on.

378

The Programme

Disciples must know *definitely* the programme of their *life* and fulfill it correctly.

Only their *superconsciousness* may reveal that to them. Every day they listen to the voice within them to hear what God will tell them to do. This is their program for the day.

379

Giving

Be a loving soul!

380

To the Disciple

May the Peace of God be within you!

381

Feelings

All feelings of the disciple must be of *ascending degrees.*

382

The Heart

You must guard your heart to keep it pure.

"Only the pure in heart shall see God."

383

Prayer

The disciple must always be in contact with the *God of Love* – always thinking of Him Who is One and unchanging and always Kind!

384

The New Morality

The disciple must act according to the *new morality: To love God* and to speak the Truth.

385

Quickwitted

The most loving quality of the disciple is to become vigilant and very compassionate towards others.

Be solicitous towards others, as God is solicitous towards you.

Be as solicitous as *wise (razumnata) nature,* which listens to the call for rain even from the smallest insects and flowers and provides them with moisture.

Be conscious of what *the Spirit of God* wants you to do.

This is the way to know how to render good service to God within yourselves and with others.

386

Solicitousness

Love brings empathy.

Love puts itself in the position of everyone!

387

Astute

Disciples must be very astute; they must be able to harmonise opposing things and to polarise themselves immediately.

388

Far-sighted

The soul of the disciple must be *sagacious, penetrating.*

This speaks of an awakened consciousness.

389

Contradictions

When contradictions come to you, say:

"God is Love!" Go to God!

390

Heroism

Disciples must be stronger than their misfortune; they must know that it comes and goes.

They must endure. This is heroism!

Be brave and go forward!

Fearlessness and resoluteness are qualities of the disciple.

Without them the disciple cannot endure.

391

Oneself

When the disciple understands *the self,* the disciple understands everyone.

392

A Lesson

When the Master gives a lesson to the disciple, the disciple must pray to God to understand that lesson correctly.

393

The Hands of Providence

Disciples see in what is happening around them the loving hand of God!

394

Spiritual Life

Disciples must live their lives in the way God has *defined* them.

That is why they need knowledge and a spiritual life.

395

Knowing the Great

You have to develop your heart in order to have material for the mind.

"The ox knows its master."

Now *the time has come* for humans to *know God.*

396

Understanding When there is *understanding* it is possible to live without suffering. Understanding will always exist when there is Love.

397

To the Disciple May my Peace be with you.

398

Obedience and Making Requests Obedience is better for disciples than requesting. Because when disciples are obedient they fulfill the will of the Master, while when they make requests they follow their own will.

399

Payment The Master stands in His might in the soul of the disciple when the disciple has heard *the most sacred* words from the Master about God.

How may the disciples repay all that the Master has said and done for their soul?

Only by serving God with their whole being!

Only in this way can the disciples repay their Master.

400

The Heart The heart of the disciple must always pulsate with *the Sacred fire of Love.* It should never burn out.

401

Severity *The face of the Master* must not disturb the disciple.

When the Master is penetrating space, He then looks *severe.*

The disciple must *comprehend and understand this.*

402

The Tongue The tongue of the disciple must not break bones, but *heal* wounds.

403

Beauty The beauty of the disciple must lie in this – that the disciple speaks the Truth!

Beauty is a garment of Truth.

404

Pretense The disciple must not have any pretense. Disciples differ from others because everything in their life is natural.

405

Growth Disciples must grow! When they are beaten, they should grow; when they are beloved, they should grow.

Disciples must grow!

406

Will, Heart and Mind The task of the disciples is three-fold:

To develop and fortify *their will;*

To ennoble and purify *their heart;*

To enlighten and strengthen *their mind.*

407

Love and Purity When the disciples love, they attain purity. Love is a power which can develop only in purity.

408

For the Disciple The disciple who has accepted much but does not use it will be much battered.

409

Love, Wisdom and Truth Love, Wisdom and Truth – these must be always in the soul of the disciple who loves the Master.

This is the supreme link between the disciple and the Master.

410

The Science of Love

Great is the science of Love!

Love should be studied as nature has been studied. Nature cannot be studied by examining only one flower.

Love has innumerable forms which together form one whole.

411

Future

The life of the disciple must project into the future.

The world lives in the present. The future always understands the raising of consciousness; the past is a descending of consciousness from high to low; while the present is in transition.

The great future must permeate the present life of the disciple.

412

The Good Disciples

The best disciples are those who develop naturally; they are to be neither slow, nor leaping; they do not stand still, nor do they run. With them, *everything moves in a natural way.*

The cosmic rhythm is reflected in their life.

413

The Essence

Disciples must not desire anything *prematurely.* They must not desire to smell the powerful essence. They cannot endure it. The essence may be so powerful that it would dull their senses.

The Master knows what the disciple needs.

The disciple knows that everything will come in its time.

414

Gratitude

The disciple must be grateful for that which the Master gives and go forward.

The Master never allows the disciple to stop. The disciple feels the support which is coming *from the Master, from all of Heaven.* This fills the disciple in each moment *with gratitude and awe.*

415

Naturalness

Disciples must first develop *harmonious naturalness* in their character.

416

Learning

What is most important for those who are hungry?

The most important thing for the disciple is to have *an insatiable desire to study! Learning* surpasses all for the disciple.

All other things are of secondary importance. The disciple starts with the seed while the world looks for the garden with fruits. This is the *difference.* But such gardens are nowhere to be found.

The disciple studies in order to fulfill the Will of God!

417

Polarisation

Disciples should know how to *polarise* themselves but not how to demagnetise themselves. They always give attention only to the positive in life and they work with it.

418

Basic Traits

Disciples may change themselves but the basic traits with which *God has endowed them* must not change. They are *that* which God has invested in them.

419

Special Characteristics of Development

The disciple must not pay attention to what others are doing!

Everyone has *their own path* of development. If you are a river you must flow. If you are a tree you must grow. If you are a fruit you must ripen.

Everything needs development.

420

Rising Love

When disciples are ill they must develop their Love. When their love rises they will be *healthy.*

421

Goodness

The essence of everyone is *Goodness!*

Disciples must cultivate the Good within themselves. For this they were sent to earth.

422

The Will to Good

The will requires doing Good!

To go upward requires will; you may go upward only when you work with Good. Evil does not require will; you need only step into its current and it pulls you downward.

Will is necessary for Good!

423

Evolution

For the disciple, evolution means to raise oneself up to the conditions where the soul may grow and develop correctly.

This is a continuous process of *awakening and liberation.*

One who works consciously in this direction is a disciple. The disciple participates in the collective course of *evolution.*

424

Objective and Subjective Mind

The objective mind in the disciple should be so developed that it may state *correctly* the objects in the external world, nothing more.

The subjective mind in the disciple should be so developed that it may experience internal things correctly.

The objective mind deals with facts while the subjective mind with laws. But neither is yet *the mind of principles.*

425

Passivity

Only in relation *to God* must the mind of the disciple be passive – *receptive.*

Humility puts the soul in a receptive state.

426

Blue and White

Disciples must incorporate within themselves *Blue and White Light.* These will contribute to their spiritual elevation. Disciples must use the enlivening influence of the different kinds of rays for their elevation.

427

Two Objects

It is natural for disciples to be in a state of concentration. When two or more objects from the material and spiritual worlds enter into their consciousness and are interwoven, disciples become unfocused. They must not permit this to happen. Disciples must concentrate only in that direction which promotes the spiritual progress of *all* souls, including their own – beyond all personal ambition!

428

The Big Bowl

There are disciples who work with small hoes but who later ask for a big bowl.

That is why the Master will sometimes take the disciples to the hoes, so that each may choose one for themself and then, *according to the size* of the hoe, will the size of the bowl be determined.

429

Yes and No

Disciples must be strong in order to be able to say *Yes* and *No* in *principle*. When something, in principle, should not be applied, they must be able to say: *"No!"* And when it must be applied, to say: *"Yes!"*

430

Love and Meaning

The disciple must know that life without Love is not possible.

Everything has meaning in Love.

431

Love and Mind

Only Love may soften things while the mind will give them value.

Tenderness is the outward expression of Love.

432

Artificial Desires

Disciples must remain apart from artificial desires; they are destructive. The natural desires of the soul are healthy for disciples and elevate them.

Natural desire is only that which is in *accordance with the Will of God* – it comes from God!

Natural desire is that which leads to abundant life.

433

Doubt

When disciples doubt, they become demagnetised and then lose that natural *attraction* which they had.

434

Intuition and Mind

Disciples must follow their own nature. Some disciples act better when they listen to their intuition, while others – when they reason.

435

The Plan of Creation

Disciples must not think about how they will grow. They have only to study. This question is not included in their plan but in *the Divine Plan* of Creation.

436

Victory

When disciples conquer they are joyful and thereby make their Master joyful also.

Disciples conquer when they call on the powers of heaven *for aid!*

437

The Purity of the Disciples

The purity of the disciples must not be stained by anything. When they are pure and keep their purity, they make their Master joyful.

438

The Good

The disciple who *knows and applies* that knowledge in life *is good.*

The external manifestation of Love is Good!

439

Sacrifice and Wisdom

The disciple who sacrifices is good.

The disciple who is wise is good.

440

The Truth

The disciple who loves the Truth is good.

The Master calls this disciple good.

441

The Good

The disciple must know that the Master always wants *the best* for the disciple. The Master desires that the disciple should endure the tests and overcome all temptations.

442

Youth

One who lives in Love is *always young.*

There is no old age for disciples – they live in Love; that is why they are *disciples.*

The world does not understand Love.

One who lives in Love is always young!

443

Endurance

After the disciples have been with their Master, they will pass through trials in order that their Love may be tested.

If the disciples love, they endure.

Love *endures* everything!

444

Love and Peace

Disciples will know whether they have Love if they have Peace.

If Love cannot give Peace it is not Love.

445

Truth and Love

The disciple must always act out of Truth and Love.

Love always sets things right. It is the most sublime and noble thing.

But Truth gives freedom. It is the power which moves one on the eternal Way!

446

The Truth

When disciples are tempted to tell a lie, let them remember *the words of the Master:*

The Truth is ours but lies – not! And if they are true disciples, they will not lie!

447

Test

Disciples must know that they will never pass through one and the same test *twice.* That is why they must take care to pass it well. If they do not pass it, they fail in this test. Another one will be given to them but this one will never be *repeated.*

448

The Truth

Telling the Truth is an operation without an anaesthetic. Disciples must be ready to endure the Truth! Then they are strong.

They know that in its *inner essence* the Truth is always *kind!*

449

The Reply

There are questions which the disciple must answer directly and frankly. If the disciple beats about the bush, the disciple is not speaking the Truth.

The Master *knows* the Truth.

The disciple is only being tested.

450

Power and Nobility

Disciples are *powerful* only when they do no evil. In this lies their *nobility!*

451

Knowledge and Love

The disciple must aspire towards knowledge with Love. Knowledge which is attained without Love makes one rude; while the knowledge attained with Love *ennobles.*

This is true knowledge!

452

Peace

The disciple must *always be calm* – not only externally but also to have *peace* deep within the soul.

The people of Peace emit an unearthly radiance that brings harmony to all around them.

453

Peace

Peace proclaims the presence of the Spirit!

454

Sacred Feelings

Disciples must not barter with their sacred feelings.

Unselfishness is a quality of Love.

Everything in Love is precious.

455

Sin

When sin comes, the disciple loses everything – and it happens in only a moment.

Disciples are powerful not only when they gain wealth, but also when they know how to preserve it.

456

Love

Disciples must not stain themselves so that they may have the opportunity to live in Love.

One moment spent by the spring of Love is more valuable than a hundred royal crowns.

457

Fruits

Disciples should be able to eat only *fruits*. They will give them *bright* thoughts and *pure* feelings.

Thus the will also will develop.

Our food will be different after a hundred years. Now women spend the greater part of their lives in the kitchen, while men work only for food.

458

Mental Field

When disciples are meditating and concentrating they must not be diverted by anything; they must be in harmony with their thoughts and they may enter into the mental field.

459

The Master

Initiation is not possible without *a Master!* A Master is necessary for the disciple. The Master will give to the disciple the right directions in life both here on earth and above in the invisible world.

Only those who have trodden on the *Path* and know it in all its details may reveal the Path to you.

460

Suffering

Suffering on earth is *the greatest* thing for the disciple.

For by it the disciple learns the best lessons.

The disciple is *elevated* through suffering.

The consciousness awakens through suffering.

461

The Object

The object of the disciple is *within* – it is God.

That is why there are no obstacles to achieving it; the disciple is always content because everything is within.

Worldly people seek their object outside; that is why their lives are full of discontent.

462

Sufferings and Truth

When the disciple understands sufferings correctly, the disciple will learn the *Truth.*

463

The Excessive

The disciple must not desire in life more sufferings and joys than are necessary. This would be excessive.

Sufferings bring more *moisture,* while joy gives *Light and warmth.*

464

Sufferings

No one should ask disciples how many sufferings they have passed through, but rather what they have learned from their experience.

465

Knowing

Disciples will know their Master when they raise their consciousness into *the Divine world.*

466

Patience

Have patience, my disciple, you who are studying with me!

Patience is one of *the greatest qualities of God.*

Patience, my disciple, patience!

467

Purity Disciples must always be pure in their souls. In the New Teachings the disciples must above all other things keep their own purity and that of others.

468

Motto "I thank Thee, God of Love, Thou Who madest me able to do all *I can do!"*

When disciples have some problems let them say:

"God is within me and *He makes* me able to act. In Divine Love, 'I cannot' does not exist. God is Love!"

469

Two Extremes The disciple must guard against two extremes: when the heart becomes cold it turns into ice; when the mind becomes hot it causes storms.

The heart must be *warm* and the mind – *bright.*

470

Rule The disciple keeps sacred a rule: The Divine cannot be corrected. It is *absolute!* There is no other opinion along with the Divine!

The disciple never *breaks* this rule!

471

University When the disciples are with their Master, they are in *the university;* otherwise, they are in school.

472

Love

The Love of the disciple must be purified permanently *in order to merge* with the Love of the Master.

The small can rise to the Great One only by Love.

Only Love makes the small things great.

Only Love sends the Great to the small!

Only Love makes the small to serve the Great!

473

Tenderness

Disciples must be very tender and form waves of tenderness around them in order *to understand the Great Love.* It is Divine and *the most sacred* thing on earth.

Only the Love of God is true Love!

474

Excursion

When the disciple is on an excursion it is good to say *a prayer* and to perform gymnastic exercises at the highest place.

475

Without Fear

When evil comes it brings fear.

The disciple must say: *Without fear!*

By this the disciple understands: *God is stronger.*

476

Out of Love

The disciple must do everything out of Love!

Everything done without Love is a crime.

All with Love!

477

Virginity

The disciple must be virgin. *Virginity is a quality of the soul;* it is not anything external.

478

Harmony The disciple must be in harmony with *the Absolute* and approach It with absolute faith and without fear.

Harmony is a condition required for the exchange between the self and the Absolute.

479

Joy The disciple who is progressing well is joyful.

The Joy of the disciple comes *from within* as from a spring. The people of the world would like to raise the curtain and see where this joy is coming from, but they cannot. They look for it outside but it is not there.

The joy of the disciple *comes from within.*

480

Growth Let your Love grow!

Every day the disciple must grow in Love!

481

Knowledge of God To know God is to accept and know God's Love.

482

Correct Attitude When you love someone you love everything that this one loves.

The disciple who loves the Master loves all His commandments also!

483

The Important Thing It is important for the disciple to receive Divine Love. That Love should become *a necessity* in life; the disciple should live in it, hold onto it, and breathe it, so that life is meaningful.

484

The Eastern School In the Eastern School, artificial tests have been given to disciples and they have passed them; but now only *natural* tests are given to

disciples and they must *pass* these tests very well.

If someone comes and offends you, be a hero; approach this one and say with Love: "Come again to my home!"

485

With God Disciples must *be conscious* of a living bond with God. They should think much on *the principles* but not on the outcomes.

486

Silence When the Master speaks, the disciple *must be silent.* When the Master is silent, the disciple is being examined.

The best art, which the disciple may apply most easily, is to keep silent and to listen.

487

The Good The disciple must aspire *towards Good!* The Good is a fruit of Love; Love is a fruit *of the Spirit;* the Spirit is *a manifestation* of God!

488

Philosophy Philosophy is required in the life of the disciple. The disciple must know how *to reconcile* all contradictions. The big tasks are for other people; the small ones, for the disciple.

489

The Divine School In the Divine school all actions of the disciple must be measured.

The most sacred things of the soul *are not manifested* externally.

490

Not Immediately The Master does not give to the disciples immediately *what they want,* but lets them live with the desire. He allows time for the disciples

to experience their desire. If the desire is *spiritual* it will endure, but if it is material it will disappear.

491

Stability

First of all, the disciples must be tested for stability and then some lessons will be *entrusted* to them.

492

Discipline and Freedom

Disciples must *impose* discipline upon *themselves alone!* Otherwise it will occur as violence.

Nothing in their life can be imposed upon them by violence.

Disciples must do everything *with inner freedom!*

493

The Small

Disciples are tested *in the small things;* if they are careful with the small things they will receive the big one.

494

The Powerful Experiences

The powerful experiences of the disciple must be *internal* and should be barely discernible outside.

Then the disciple benefits.

495

Depth

Disciples must pass through *great sufferings* in order to attain *depth* in their character.

Without that depth they will not be stable. Depth is necessary for their character; it brings *freshness.* Depth is the essence of things, while size correlates to the form. Emotions may be deep but they may also be *intense.*

Intensity is the fourth dimension.

496

The Good Disciple

Disciples must never criticise the actions of their Master if they would like to be good disciples.

This is because the Master is cleverer than the disciples. Disciples must always rejoice in the orders of their Master and say: *"This is for Good.* It is the desire of my Master. I will fulfill it with joy and love."

497

Love towards God

To love God means to disperse the filament threads of purity upon your way.

When disciples come to love God, true life will begin. They will always feel themselves able to rise above circumstances.

498

Kind

Today Nature is more kind than severe; both kindness and severity attract, but Kindness more.

Only God is kind.

Mercy gives calmness while Love gives life.

499

Love of the Soul

The Beloved One of the human soul – this is the Great One in the world – God!

The discovery of the Beloved – it is your *awakening!*

What a change is being performed within you!

You are already *children of the Light* (Videlinata*)!

You feel the fragrance of thousands of flowers around you.

The light begins to course through all that God has created. The snow and ice begin to

*For further explanation, see NOTES at the back of this book.

melt. You are already in the land where the Sun is shining and never ceases to shine because there is no more night! All tears are wiped away from your eyes.

You become able to hear unearthly music that fills everything. It seems to emanate from all rocks, mountaintops, springs, grasses, trees and stars! They speak to you and you understand their language! It is their prayer song to the Great!

Crystal waters flow around you, which bring immortality; around you are trees that blossom and bear fruit every month; their leaves are for the healing of the nations.

You love all for the sake of your Beloved because you see *the reflection of His Beauty* in all! And their Love towards you is the Love of your Beloved!

You love no more, but *you yourself are Love;* you yourself are *Purity,* you yourself are *Innocence,* you yourself are *Light!*

You do all for the sake of your Beloved!

You look around and see that everything is beautiful!

And you say:

"I understand that *the plan of Creation is the plan of Love!*

All is Love! All is Truth!"

This is the Love of the soul!

500

A Summons to Work!

The awakened soul says:

The long night is past!

The veil is lifted from my eyes and now I understand that:

All is Beauty! All is Joy!

All is Purity! All is Love!

I love all because Beauty, Joy, Purity and Love are within all!

I shall go to the faithless ones to share with them the light in which I live.

I shall go to those who cry to give them my Joy.

I shall go to the despairing ones to comfort them.

I shall go to the burdened ones to give them my Love!

I shall go to all to give them my peace!

And therein is my Joy!

For they are all within me and I in them.

I am going to serve.

The Words of the Sacred Beginning

Recommendations to the Disciple

A Summons to Work!

The awakened soul says:

The long night is past!

The veil is lifted from my eyes and now I understand that:

All is Beauty! All is Joy!

All is Purity! All is Love!

I love all beings [illegible] within all!

I shall go to the faithless ones to share with them the light in which I live.

I shall go to those who [illegible] my Joy.

I shall go to the despairing ones to comfort them.

I shall go to the burdened ones to give them my Love!

And therein is my Joy!

For they are all within me and I in them.

I am going to serve.

The Words of the Sacred Beginning

Recommendations to the Disciple

You Will Think

You will think of yourselves as souls and you will regard other people as souls. (The Master to Averuny*) This thought awakens the consciousness of the disciples and it enters like a light within them.

501

To Love

To love a person, you should love the soul of that person. When you love God, you will love people too.

502

A Rule

When you visit a friend who is working in the field, start working along with your friend.

503

You Should Always Flow

You should always flow, but you should never run out.

504

Fir-Fur-Fen Tao-Bi Aumen

Fir-Fur-Fen Tao-Bi Aumen. Without fear and without darkness.

People escape troubles and suffering by having Wisdom and Love. (5 March 1922)

505

Love

Love that gives out life is true Love.

506

Wisdom

Wisdom that gives out light is true Wisdom.

507

Truth

Truth that brings along freedom is Truth itself. The Spirit is there.

508

The Empty Pitchers

Can empty pitchers and a dry spring quench the thirst of the thirsty traveller? Can an extinguished lighthouse show the way to wandering ships?

509

*Averuny is the disciple Savka Keremedchieva, to whom the Master dictated the Sacred Words.

The Disciples

The disciples leave the school on Earth one by one.

May God's peace be with you and may my light guide you. (This was said on the occasion when brother Ilia Stoichev passed away.) (6 November 1925)

510

I Am a Little Flower

I am a little flower; I know the secrets of life. I grow on Earth, but I study in heaven. My attire is white; my heart is pure. I have no lies within me. I always tell the Truth. I always give sweet nectar to the bees; I show people the luminous face of Love. I say my prayer to my heavenly Father in the open air every morning; I tell the truth to the Sun; I respect the rights of the animals; I give blessings to the souls.

511

You Should Be Clean

You should be as clear as light; as transparent as water; as beloved as Love; as bright as Truth; as beautiful as Wisdom and as stable as Virtue.

512

When the Sun Is Shining

Rejoice when the Sun is shining. When it is shining bread is baking, and water flows pure and clear from the spring.

513

The Path of Truth

Walk firmly and boldly in the path of Truth! (4 November 1922)

514

Verses from the Master

F r i d a y: Divine patience.

John 5:5. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

Saturday: Devoted Love in which God's fullness reigns.

Matthew 5:6. Blessed are they, which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Sunday: Constant wisdom. The light abides in it, where the mind grows and develops and the bright thoughts are accepted and bear fruit. *Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.*

Monday: Truth. The soul lives in it and God reigns in it.

John 13:3. Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God.

Tuesday: Eternal Righteousness. Everything is acquired in it and all injustices disappear.

Luke 6:17. And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases.

Wednesday: The Eternal Blessing; God's gifts reign in it.

Matthew 6:12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Thursday: Compassion that is praised above all. God manifests Himself in it.

John 17:17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (23 August 1926).

515

Love and Wisdom

The heart grows and develops in complete and perfect Love.

The human mind is enlightened in the great and complete Wisdom of God. (23 February 1922)

516

Truth, Wisdom and Love

Truth excludes all indulgence.

Wisdom excludes all laziness.

Love excludes all violence.

517

God's Love

The boundless and limitless Love that brings Peace, Joy, Light, Knowledge, Purity and Truth in Life is God's Love. Thoughts, feelings and actions created in it have significance. You should live in it so that you may comprehend God's thought regarding you yourself. (25 April 1922)

518

The Disciple

The disciple should know the Master with an absolute faith. The laws of Life are different in eternal Love.

519

Love, Wisdom and Truth

Love desires a manifestation.

Wisdom desires an application.

Truth desires a realisation.

Only My soul brings Love, Wisdom and Truth.

520

Will

I have always been absolutely true to you. The great law of life alters without changing much; it displays itself without manifesting itself. You lack one thing: the unattainable one.

You are now closer to the Kingdom of God. Apply the living Fire of Love, the living Light of Wisdom, and the living Power of Truth.

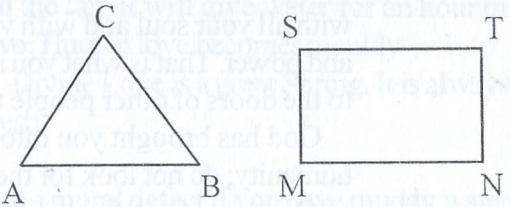
Will, will, will! There is no other like the Father of Light.

I send you His Love! (June 1923)

521

When the Sun of God Is Rising

When the Sun of God is rising, the windows of the soul must be open. All the forces of the soul should concentrate upward toward one single object – C.



All contradictions should be solved. The soul of the disciple has to rise above the common level. That can be reached through Love towards God.

The straight and the curved paths should both be studied.

522

Those Who Love God

The sun shines for those who think.

The wind blows for those who live.

The water flows for those who are thirsty.

Everything exists for those who love God.

523

A Letter from Paradise

The flowers that blossom, the fruit that ripens, the light that gives joy to the soul, the spirit that brings all the presents to the human heart and mind, are gifts that come down from God. Look for them and learn from them.

You are running after the Moon and you are crying that it does not warm you. The Moon is obscure and cold. It permanently warms itself in the light of the Sun.

Do not expect the Sun to pay you a visit. It does not pay visits. It constantly runs and gives the gifts of God to human souls.

You are deceiving yourself looking in your own mirror.

First of all, love God with all your heart, with all your soul and with your entire mind and power. That is what you need. Do not go to the doors of other people to beg.

God has brought you into the paradise of humanity; do not look for the forbidden fruit of Good and Evil. Seek only God and serve Him, and He will bless you.

Learn and serve Love. My best wishes to you. (9 July 1944, 9 a.m., Marchaevo)

524

Love Him Who Loves You

Love Him Who loves you. Think of Him Who always bears you in His Mind. Serve only Him Who shows you the path of Truth.

525

I Am That Which Does Not Change (1923)

The Ascending Path – the water springs and flows. Everything near it grows.

The candle burns and gives light – one can read near it.

The eyes look and see – they lead us along the road.

The mind thinks and rises up. It builds the good life.

The heart achieves both good and evil.

The willpower works and serves Love.

Boundless Love, boundless Wisdom and boundless Truth solve everything.

526

The First Law

The disciple is learning the great law: to love God. You may like (obicham) only that which likes you and you may love only that which loves you. Only God may love eternally.

527

The Eternal Spring

Human love is like a reservoir. When you turn on the tap, it will give water for an hour or two. Human love becomes mouldy.

Divine Love is a great Spring. It is always fresh.

528

Incompatibility

It is a moral defect if you have muddy water and put it in clean water.

One has no right to mix the two kinds of water.

529

The Disciple

The disciple should be upright, righteous, pure, clever, good and must not get angry.

There are four categories of disciples: good-good; good-bad; bad-good; bad-bad.

530

God

God is able to see everything at once. We are able to see everything gradually. Have patience.

531

Truth

All are free only where Truth is present. And what people have, they have on account of their merits and worth.

532

"If You Love Me"

"If you love Me." – Love exists before knowledge.

533

You Will Love God First of All

The roots ought to be in the soil, but the branches and the leaves should live in the light. We may love only the One – the tree – and then along with that we may love all the leaves.

534

Truth

Truth must be spoken with Love. Truth can be told only when there is Love. Truth is told only to the person who is worthy of it. We can speak truth only to the person we love.

535

The Will of God

When you decide to do the Will of God, the blessing will come.

536

Worthy People Are Given Gifts

Worthy people are given gifts; lazy ones must work. These are the relationships in the world. People have to work according to the Divine laws. What a great joy it is when we conquer one of our defects; when we do not want to conquer it, then there is sorrow.

537

The Living Christ

There is a living Christ of Love Who is living now in our souls and in every noble desire. The living Christ – He is inside our souls. He may be in the heart of a simple one, of a judge, a poor person or an animal – it is always so.

538

The Disciple

Disciples are free. They tell the Truth and apply Wisdom. Disciples should study. When they are studying, their Master is with them. When they are not studying, their Master goes away from them. Why do you need a Master, if you do not learn?

539

The Pure Life

Do not mix pure and impure lives. Life is a manifestation of the creative cosmic power.

We are a glass into which God has put the pure life. The devil also has glasses and he says: "Mix these glasses and the other ones."

You cannot mix two opposite lives.

540

God

Whom should we love? God, Who has created us. How should we love God? We should think of God. We should read about everything He has made.

541

The Words of the Master

The Words of the Master should abide in your heart. You will live with them.

542

Reality

Is the candle real or its light? The light is real. When the candle becomes light, that is real. Reality is what can be seen and what can direct you to God – to live in the sphere of Love.

543

Faithful

What does it mean to be faithful? The one who has kept the Sacred Truth unstained.

544

The Master

The Master has never been on Earth. He descends only to that level of consciousness at which you can understand him.

545

The Master

"I am like the light, which cannot stop anywhere. As long as you keep your window open, I enter. When you close it, I go away. As long as you think, I am present; when you stop thinking, I go away."

546

Two Things

You should keep two things in mind.

1. The gift is within all. It is a moment which is a measure of time and space. God abides in that moment. God is within that which is measuring; He is not living in that which is being measured.

God is not in the thoughts. He is within that which creates the thoughts. God is not within Love, but within that which creates Love. What is being manifest is manifested and it remains permanently. It is that which is the essence of Life.

2. All things that take place with Love are in accordance with the spirit. And all things that take place without Love – are in accordance with the letter.

547

A Rule

Truth excludes all pleasures.

Wisdom excludes all silly actions and Love excludes all violence.

548

Individuality and Personality

The individuality is stronger than the personality; the mind is stronger in the individuality.

549

God

God alone remains unchangeable because God is everywhere.

550

Protection Draw in your imagination a bright circle around yourselves and one over your head. Then say: "In the name of God's Love, Wisdom and Truth, and together with the power of the Spirit of God, may all bad thoughts and ideas that come towards me be destroyed in these bright circles."

551

The Sacrifice God is the only One for Whom one should sacrifice one's life.

552

Faith A Living faith – you know that faith – a faith that lays the foundation of a good mind. That mind should build a foundation for a good heart towards God.

553

In the School The disciple should defend the rights of the Master, and the Master, the rights of the disciple.

554

Advice Do not listen to any promises. Do not hate people, but do not expect a lot from them. They promise quite a lot, but give only a little.

555

A Thought There is nothing worse than this – to live with people who do not love you.

556

The Only House The only house you have is your body.

557

Purity Purity is a quality of the heart, but it is not obtained by itself alone. A correct Divine thought is transmitted like a profound feeling of the heart.

558

The High Ideal

The disciple: How can I alter my life? Now I have the best circumstances and I must change my life.

The Master: By having a high ideal. (The lecture "The High Ideal" from the Master Peter Deunov, 11 September 1923)

559

A Regulation

When you are making a visit to a friend and another person arrives, if you feel that you should stay, do so. If you are unsure – get up and leave.

560

Water

Water cleans on the physical plane; life, however, cleans on the spiritual one.

561

A Hero

A hero is that person who can immediately transform a difficult state into a good one.

562

The Heart, Mind and Soul

Your heart should be full of Love. Your mind – full of Wisdom and your soul – full of Truth.

563

Rules for the Disciple

The disciple must not have any defects. The disciple should not be lame, crippled, blind or deaf. The disciple should not have a twisted or a perverted mind, or a deformed heart.

The disciple should be as pure as a diamond, as transparent and mobile as water. The disciple should be as firm as Virtue, as unshakeable as Righteousness, as boundless as Truth, as profound as Wisdom and as abundant as Love.

In order for the disciple to study, a necessary condition is to **love the Master**. Is it possible for the fruit not to love the light?

564

This Way Is the Way of Truth

You will learn one thing while you are near me – to love the Truth more than everything else.

The disciple: "Even more than we love ourselves?" The Master: "Yes, more than everything else." When you love the Truth, everything else falls away. The Truth will give you what no one else can give you. That is God.

565

For the Sake of God

For the Sake of God I don't say that you have to grow but I say: "Let the Divine in you grow." For the sake of God, not for your own sake; i.e. , you are what you are for God's sake.

566

Unalterable

How great it is for human beings – when everything around them changes – to remain unchanged. Such ones have the character of a rope, which may bend, but not break.

567

Life for Conscious Beings

Life is, for conscious (razumnite) beings, what water is for organisms.

568

Balance Point

You should acquire one thing: your balance point should not change.

569

Dignity

All people are offensive. The offense comes from the undermining of human dignity. Human dignity lies in correct thinking.

That is the nature of humanity.

570

Inside

We build ourselves alone.

Without any lies means without any cracks. All shadows should remain outside; there should be complete light inside.

571

Love All is Love in the world. Love creates life. Life arranges conditions. Wherever conditions exist, there should be Wisdom. Wisdom brings knowledge. Knowledge gives light. Light reveals Truth. Truth cannot fail. It bestows freedom.

572

An Experiment Divide the year into four parts – three months each. During every season, for the course of a month – eat only fruit, tea, wheat, potatoes – boiled in salty water, dried fruit made into compote, and bread – no cooked meal. Nothing else – no olive oil, no cheese or anything like it. Choose a month in spring and eat only fruit. Then keep a record of what fruit you have eaten and how you have felt. Then repeat this experiment during one month in summer, in autumn, and in winter.

573

Virtue Virtue is a privilege of the wise person. A wise person is one who has virtues. Human dignity lies in the Truth. If you would like to have dignity, then the Truth is speaking. Wisdom makes people wise. If you want to be wise, apply the rules of Wisdom. Love makes people attractive. Love does not concern itself with dignity.

574

A Confession People should make a confession only to God. Do not make a confession to a fool.

575

Morality Morality – this is the fulfillment of the Truth. The Truth – is a glimpse towards God.

576

Relationships

Love can exist only wherever there are relationships. Relationships can exist only where conscious (razumni) beings dwell. Only a conscious (razumno) being can love. An ox or a cat cannot love consciously. You may have sympathy towards the cat, but not conscious love. That is because you have no relations between you and it.

577

A Sacred Rule

I am not going to defend myself, but when we come to the Divine, I know the rule there.

578

Perfection

We should live in order that we may manifest Divine perfection. God manifests Himself within the part in His perfection. Know: God has manifested himself in these parts. It is only manifestation. There is no greater happiness than this – to live within God. When a part is separated from the whole, it bears the idea that it is a universe. Therefore it has the right to move everywhere – wherever it wishes. Everyone should understand their own movement.

579

When Two Beings Love One Another

When two beings love one another – each one observes the rights of the other one.

580

The One Who Is Righteous

The one who is righteous should learn two things: he should either put aside all obstacles and troubles, or he should learn to withstand them.

581

Breathing

Breathing can take place through the skin, through the bones, and through the hands.

Prana should be accepted through all the bones. When prana is being drawn in, vital energy enters and is delivered to every cell.

582

To Serve God

To serve God means to love all people individually. You should penetrate without being penetrated; you should touch without being touched. You are allowed to kiss a person who loves God as you love God.

583

God Within You

If God lives within you, **you are happy**. If you lose God within yourselves, you are unhappy.

584

Earth Is the Fixed Point

Earth is the fixed point. Water is the feelings. Air is the thoughts, and fire – that is the Spirit.

Willpower can operate only in firm soil. Willpower needs the point of support to operate.

585

A Fundamental Idea

First of all, you should have a fundamental idea. If you do not have such a fundamental idea – you have neither a direction nor willpower. One should know in which direction one is moving. One should know at least two things – whether one is going out or coming back.

586

Do Not Think That When You Die You Go to God

Do not think that when you die you go to God. The members of the dark brotherhood have a special vessel. When you leave your bodies, they lock you in. Then you should make yourselves invisible. People who have learned how to make themselves invisible have found a means of salvation.

587

For Those Who Are Learning

Everything is possible for those who are learning. For example, you, the young people, have a desire to study and to accept things. Old people have a desire to think. They want to be more passive and to contemplate, but you should avoid this position.

588

In This School

In this school there is a special method for each one of you. At a given time, you will find the special method for yourselves. If you do not find the special method for yourself, you cannot go forward. You can use the other methods for support. It is a blessing to have someone asking to teach you. That is both mother and father.

589

Human and Divine Love

What is the difference between human and Divine Love? Divine Love adds everything to human love, but Divine Love does not change.

590

The Beloved

How will you understand who your beloved is? When the beloved takes a brick and presses on it, at the bottom, water will begin to leak out; at the same time, at the top there will be flames. Some life will commence at the bottom and fire will shine at the top. Light will fill the mind.

591

In the Spiritual School

In the spiritual school, the weakest forces should manifest themselves first in people; then come the stronger ones; and finally, the strongest ones. The strongest energy is at the bottom. When people begin with that energy first, they cannot do anything else.

592

I Can!

People who say "I cannot" deny God in His essence, since God has created the world so that people will be able to do things. When one does not comprehend the Divine, one is enslaved by circumstances.

593

Suffering

Suffering comes from the fact that people have lost something. The more precious the lost thing is, the greater the suffering is. The greatest suffering is death and by that withdrawal you will enter into new life.

594

A Law of Love

Regardless of the situation or position in which you find yourself, you should be conscious of the reality within yourselves. This reality says to you: "All may forsake you – but I will never forsake you. I am with you." This is the law of Love.

595

A Formula

Only the Love of God is Love.
There is no other Love like the Love of God.
Only the manifested Love of God is Love.
Only the manifested and demonstrated Love of God is Love. (14 August 1922)

596

The Master about Himself

I am not on Earth. Only one part of my consciousness is on Earth. One day I am going to return to the place where my centre is.

597

Reality

Reality is that which you are constantly thinking of. It is that thought which is always awakened; you always have it. You cannot think of it. When you decide to think of it – it falls

asleep. You cannot think by yourselves. The part that thinks is the reality.

598

A Task

A Yogi has such a task as this: to have no impurities. Only a Yogi can liberate themself from the influence of a nation. When the consciousness has no impurities, then we call it Divine. When one's own consciousness imposes its limitations, they are harmonious. When someone else imposes limitations, they are disharmonious.

599

A Thought

When you love someone, you limit them. When you hate someone, you limit them.

600

A Wise (Razumno) Service

This evening you will send a warm feeling to the invisible world for the uplifting of your soul. Not of the body but of the soul; not in time, but in eternity. This evening you should be in harmony, with no disharmony.

Wise (razumno) service is demanded from all of you now.

601

Harmony

God forgets neither good nor evil. So be careful and be in harmony. God keeps everything in harmony. Otherwise, how can He set us right except with violence?

602

Those Who Love

Divine energy passes through those who love. The one who is loved should receive this energy.

603

Sequence

The smallest love brings suffering; suffering brings experience; experience brings knowledge;

knowledge produces Wisdom; and Wisdom leads to Truth.

604

The First Process

Breathing is the first process in the physical world. Thinking is the first process in the mental world. Love is the first process in the Divine world.

605

The Disciple

Disciples who dwell near their Master solve all their problems consciously (razumno). Disciples who do not dwell near their Master also solve their problems, but the difference will be great.

606

The Two Ways

The easiest way, with the most difficult methods, is the way of Love. The most difficult way, with the easiest methods, is the way of Wisdom.

607

Love

Love stays on the outside while the soul has not completed its development. Then it goes inside.

608

Thoughts

If people do not know how to think, they can cripple themselves.

Everyone should take only what they can hold.

609

When Disciples Are Sitting for Their Exam

When disciples are sitting for their exam, they should not attend the theatre or any performance. If they attend them, they will distract their attention and fail their exam.

610

A Rule When you are passing through a difficult place, you must focus your mind on only one thing. Your mind should be concentrated on the most important thing.

611

Love Love can manifest itself only for a second and only in one person. That is why there are not always conditions suitable for it. The whole of eternity should take part in the manifestation of Love.

612

Sun Now no one takes the place of the Sun on Earth. There is no other lamp or fire like it.

613

A Rule Whom should the disciple avoid? – One should avoid people whose faces become ugly when they laugh and you receive a bad impression. Beware of them!

614

A Little Prayer "Lord God, help me in the work that I begin now. Let me finish it well and let it be for Your Glory and for the benefit of my soul."

615

A Law of Love The nearer the object, the weaker the love. The further away the object, the stronger the love. When the object gets out of sight, the love becomes ideal.

616

A Rule Faith and love; faith and love – you will conquer everything with them.

617

More Light Contemplate on the light, on the pure mountain springs, on God's Providence and on the

movement of the planets. **Transfer yourselves sometimes into the centre of the sun.** You need light. The first thing: light for your mind. You need faith in yourselves and in God.

618

The Difficult Place

When the question comes to the difficult place, then it may be resolved correctly. Before it comes to the difficult place, the problem cannot be solved.

Love exists without passion, but it cannot manifest itself. Then people suffer. Love does not see any errors, because it corrects them itself.

619

Without Fear

Never be afraid of suffering. If you can turn it aside – good, but if you cannot turn it aside – well – when it comes – have no fear. Meet it bravely, heroically. This is good. This is right. If you are afraid when suffering comes – the battle is lost.

620

Rules

There should be softness in Love.
There should be goodness in our deeds.
There should be Wisdom in our tongue.
There should be Truth in our look.
There should be victory in our decisions.

621

The Great in the World

The human being has descended to Earth to learn from all experiences.

The soul has come down to Earth to find the wealth she has lost. The soul may have come down to find the path that will lead it to that wealth and to find the Master.

The Spirit has come to Earth to show the soul that there is something Great in the world and that it is worthwhile living for it and suffering to death for it.

The great science of life is to know this suffering. It will be known.

622

Luminous Spirits May the luminous spirits surround you and guard you everywhere.

623

Every Movement Every movement should be an expression of a sacred thought.

624

The First Rule We should be extremely frank.
God should be like a Great Touchstone.

625

Three Laws The first law does not allow a single exception.
The second law allows 50% exceptions.
The third law allows 75% exceptions.

626

The Higher The higher is always a secret to the lower. It is hidden from the lower.

627

Thoughts The hungry person is silent when taking food. Students are silent when they do not know their lesson. The Master who knows a lot is silent, but the one who knows a little talks a lot. A student who knows a lot does not speak much. When students know little, they talk a lot. And a person who is very hungry talks little.

628

Initiation Initiation begins with suffering. The Lord is speaking to the human soul: "The peace that is from the Lord is blessed."

629

Purity

The disciple should radiate purity like light. The purity should look like white light. Desire to be as bright as you were when you were in paradise.

630

Three Stages

There are three stages in people: one of them is physical – everyone is anxious here. The second one is spiritual – there is an impulse towards an ideal there. The third stage is the Divine. There is an absolute PEACE there.

631

The Greatest Thing

The greatest thing for us is to serve God.

Without faith, the mind hesitates. Say to yourselves: "Together with God Who is within me I can do everything." The Lord is living within me. He is living within all people. He is going to help. Help comes not from without, but from within.

632

The Good Is Eternal

Sometimes when the sky is overcast and it begins to thunder, the little flowers are happy because they need some moisture, but people get frightened. That is because they have no faith. People need to look towards the bright side of things. Good is eternal, while evil is temporary. Evil only seems to be evil, until we get to know the internal laws that are operating.

633

Faith

We are going to help you. You should have faith, a powerful faith; you will place a mighty faith within yourselves. And you will pray constantly.

634

The Limitation People should live within limitation without limiting themselves.

635

Advice The heart should be warm, the mind – bright, the soul – fresh, and the spirit – steadfast.

636

The Disciple The disciple should be as pure as a diamond.

637

The Spring The mountain spring should manifest itself; it should not be hidden somewhere.

638

Abundance When God is within us, our life is full. When we live and find God within us, we are happy. If we live without God within us, we are unhappy. Only within God is our life.

639

Light The Master can teach the greatest thing to the disciple by means of the Light.

640

The Disciple The world is called into being so that there might be disciples on the Earth. The disciple in the physical world is called to the spiritual world. The disciple in the spiritual world is called to the Divine world.

641

Sufferings Sufferings come first, then come enjoyable things. What comes at the end is beyond our imagination.

642

Gratitude When we turn our minds towards the Great Love, we purify ourselves. Strive to reach that light so that you may recognise true Love. Love is always revealed in the greatest poverty. That is God's Love. He is always preparing

conditions by means of people, while He Himself is hidden. God is doing good deeds in such a way that you think that things are happening naturally. Only the most advanced disciples are able to see what God is doing. They alone see that all benefits come from God and they are grateful to God for everything that God has given them.

643

"Nux" "Nux" – this is the fragrance of the pure person.

644

Cleansing Now I am giving you wheat. You will sow it, but first of all you must clean it. There are small stones among the wheat grains. You must clean yourselves every evening using the fire of Love. When we turn our minds towards the Great Love we purify ourselves.

645

The Heart The heart works for internal acquisitions. Thought works for external conditions. The heart must provide all the supplements necessary for life. It is the supplier. People who like and love have some advantages but the greatest benefit comes when both Love and Truth originate from the soul.

646

Three Situations In the field of Love we begin with ourselves and end with ourselves.

Love may be physical (mechanical) and spiritual; it can be Divine too. These are three modalities through which the forces of the world transform themselves by means of the Law of Love.

Attention should never be distracted from

the field of Love. People who are in love should not be absent-minded.

647

Absolute Purity

We should be absolutely pure if we wish to solve problems correctly. This means we should not have any karmic connections and we should be completely free.

648

Love

Love is a little internal fire for the physical world, but those who understand it feel it intensely. It gives meaning and an impulse to the soul towards God. We feel satisfied; we can live by ourselves, i. e. with God – because Love is God and wherever God is, there everything is. The life of a conscious person cannot be both in the world and in the school.

649

A Master and a Disciple

The question is not why I have selected you, but more importantly, whether you will avail yourselves of my presence. At the time of those exercises where we meet only spiritually, try to be in a strong mood of prayer. When disciples wish to meet their Master, they should be in a mood of prayer. Pray so that God from the invisible world may aid you to have my thoughts transmitted to you permanently and that you may use them.

The disciple must have strong vibrations, stronger than the physical ones. You should use the blue colour of light so that your vibrations may be stronger.

650

Life on the Earth

I call life on the Earth an excursion; you are a traveler. You are a traveler; you will come and

go. I believe in the Word of God that the Lord has put into my soul. How shall I understand the Lord from the outside? If I do not understand myself, how will I understand my brother? The Truth is within you, not outside you. If I understand the Truth, I shall apply it.

651

The Programme The programme of each soul has to be achieved. A new programme is not going to be arranged. Everyone should carry out their own programme. This is the Divine task.

652

The Noble Feature One should be sharp-witted, very tender and careful. One should sympathise with other people and take their troubles to heart. This is the noblest feature.

653

Regulations Things on the Earth are unreal as if in a dream.

All emotions should be ascending.

You should keep your heart pure. The body is clothing and it can be stained outside.

We should constantly pray and be in constant touch with God. God is the only One Who is always unalterable and kind.

654

A Method When you meet with a misfortune, say: "God is Love." Forget yourselves in God. We lose ourselves in God straightaway.

You should learn how to harmonise your contradictions – you will polarise yourselves immediately.

655

Heroism The power of people lies in rising above their misfortunes – that is heroism.

656

God When God is punishing, it is to increase your faith. When you have no success, have more faith in yourselves.

When your neighbour cannot serve you, you should encourage him.

657

The Reality One can live in reality – not in the shadows, however, but in the light.

658

"Do Not Lead Us Into Temptation" "Do not lead us into temptation" means: Lord, God, give us knowledge and wisdom so that we in our foolishness do not fall into temptation.

659

The Look The eyes should look upwards, in an ascending manner.

660

The Movements When we are sitting, we do some involuntary movements. Movements should be voluntary.

661

A Law When we comprehend our own life, we comprehend everything else. The physical and the spiritual are the foundation for the manifestation of the Divine. We should understand the law: we should manifest the Divine in ourselves every day. We should spend our life as God has determined it.

662

The Task of the Disciples The task of the young disciples is threefold:

1. To develop their willpower.
2. To make their hearts noble.
3. To enlighten and strengthen their minds.

663

I Know

Someone says: "I know."

You will be able to know when you are projecting yourselves and are living in all of nature.

A person is suffering. If you project yourselves to this person and suffer with them then you will know. Otherwise you will have only suppositions.

664

The Young

The young should unfold the harmonious naturalness of their character first of all. How do you use the conscious (razumnite) powers that are invested in your body? What is the most important thing for the young? People today would like to have a garden full of fruit. The garden should be ready. The false thing is that there are no such gardens on the Earth.

You should try to polarise yourselves, not to demagnetise yourselves. I should like your souls to be free.

We should not alter when we are changing.

665

The Master Speaks

"To be a beloved soul, to be a paradise. That the springs may flow, the grasses grow and I may walk in this paradise and you may see Me from each tree."

666

"O"

To love, you must have one word "O." One who has not "O" cannot love.

667

The Violin

I should like to place the violin in people's hands and to give them the bow. Then I shall stand aside and say: "Good, now play. I will listen to you."

668

Passive Only towards God should you be passive.

The mind, like a watchman, should inspect and examine everything.

669

Love If Love cannot give peace, it is not Love. Love always settles everything. It is the most sublime and noble. There should be selflessness and disinterestedness in it.

670

The Fruits All ideals are carried out in the name of the Divine, but only the fruits of things can show in what name they were performed.

671

The Truth There is a truth that constructs, and another one that destroys. When we see that a truth is coming to destroy, we withhold it. Nothing else.

672

A Law In the manner in which the disciple answers, so does the Master.

673

Knowledge It is necessary to have knowledge that enriches. Knowledge without love makes coarse; knowledge with love enobles.

674

The Strong Persons Strong persons are noble when they restrain themselves.

675

The Disciple You should be calm not only on the outside, but deep in your soul.

676

Congenial Souls There can be congenial souls both on the outside and on the inside. When they are on the outside, that is polarisation; when they are on the inside, that is merging.

677

Polarisation

There is always individualisation on the physical plane. There should be two things in the spiritual world. There should be two thoughts in the mental world. Only in the Divine world do they unite into one principle.

The Divine being knows everything. The spiritual one comprehends 75%. The physical one knows 1%. The physical being always wants to be told. Physical beings always repeat only what they have experienced. The physical being does not know anything else.

678

Listeners

I have four categories of listeners: some are on the physical plane; others are the people of the heart; the third kind is of the mind and then there are those of the soul and the spirit.

When I am lecturing to people as souls, the audience is excellent. In the new creed all people should be pure and no one should place stains on the other. Then everything will be ideal.

679

Do Not Correct the Divine

Disciples should know one thing: The Divine should never be corrected. Everything there is absolute. If people begin to correct it, trouble has already come.

680

Love

The disciple's love should grow, so that it may merge with the Love of the Master. To understand the Great Love is Divine. That is the most sacred thing on Earth.

681

The Evil

Evil is strong, but God is stronger.

"Without any fear!" When evil comes, it brings in fear. You should say: "Without any fear!" It is very powerful. "Without any fear" is stronger than "without darkness." You should hold the Light within yourselves.

682

Willpower, Heart and Mind

Willpower is for the body.

The heart is for the soul.

The mind is for the spirit.

683

A Law

When you are operating in the manner in which God is operating, then you are within God. Things do not exist outside of God; and I do not exist outside of you either. That is the same law. To be outside God means to be completely limited.

684

The Master Says

To fulfill the Will of God – this is my main task. However, to fulfill what you want is yours.

685

Instruction

The first quality for which the Master tests the disciple is unity of feelings. That means, "Love for God." It should not be mixed with any other thing. Love for God – this is the morality of the disciple. If any other love exists, the morality is stained in the consciousness of the disciple. Disciples should do their best in applying all their purity and holiness to manifest that Love for God in their lives. That is the link that will lead the disciples away from all hardships and bad conditions. It will be the bright star along their path. In order that they may have purity,

disciples should be very intelligent. Until they thoroughly and absolutely settle their relations with their Master, disciples cannot accept any of the sacred lessons of their Master. Disciples should not have any trace of criticism in their soul.

686

The Disciple

When disciples are contemplating, they should not bear in mind the outside form of things. This misleads them and takes them away from correct reasoning. Thoughts and ideals are important in the contemplation of the disciple. This idea comes from God.

687

An Important Law

Can the glass of water contemplate the entire quantity of water in the sea? To know oneself, the disciple should love God. When one gets to know oneself, one will already begin to love one's neighbours. The disciple should love God if the disciple wishes to know Him. If the disciple wishes to know other people, the disciple should know God.

688

God

If you love yourselves more than you love God, you are not on the right path. If you love the Whole with the love of one part, you are not on the right path either. You should love the Whole with the love of the Whole and the part with the love of the part. To be near the Great, not only love, but also faith, is necessary.

The faithful person should be absolutely incapable of being bribed. There are bribes on the Earth, but faith lifts the disciple high in heaven. The disciple has begun to live in the

sphere of Love and thus cannot have the self as an object. God is the object of Love. How can the manifested element have a not-yet-manifested element as its object?

689

Love, Life and Faith

Love – unceasing.
Life – unending.
Faith – unshakeable.

690

Another Important Law

When two people love each other, they will pass away together. They will merge into one another and depart together. These two will form one person in the future. They will merge and live as one person. It will be like that in the future. This kind of marriage is the work of God.

691

One Life

What can we achieve in one life? There are beings that can live your entire life of 120 years in only one minute. (21 January 1924)

692

God Is Love

God is Love that is above every being.
God is a secret that is above every science.
God is a gift that surpasses every justice.
God is a providence that surpasses every reason (razum).
God is a perfection that is beyond every conception.

693

From a Letter

"Everything will be done in the best way. The truth will triumph in the world. The Will of God will progress. The teachings will have success; the means will come. There are already people who will do this work."

694

The Spirit of Christ

Every sublime thought that penetrates into your mind, every noble feeling which enters your heart – that is the spirit of Christ within you. That is a collective impulse. It is not you. It is of the devil to think that you are doing everything.

695

Talented Disciples

God has arranged a moment for each soul when it has to manifest itself. You need not hurry. You will wait. Are you ready now for that moment? One day God is going to give you your best mind, most beautiful heart and most beautiful soul.

There is a manner in which God manifests Himself to those He has chosen. The great musician manifests himself only to his most capable students. He shows His art to them, not to the ordinary ones.

696

The Words of God

In every town you enter, say: "The Kingdom of God has come to you." Love is a centre. Wisdom goes into it, while Truth comes out of it.

697

One Day Has Come

Now say: "Thank you, God, one day has come." You should not say: "It has gone away," but you must say: "Thank God, one day has come."

698

The Wisdom (Razumnosta) in Nature

The Sun has an influence on the human organism. There is one movement from the Sun to the planets and another from the planets to the Sun. We should feel this current from the Sun; we should accept the life from it. We

should understand that also there is another current that comes from the planets and that passes through the Earth and goes to the Sun. We should know on which days we should expect those ebbs and flows in Nature. All religious dances and games in the past were used as methods for people to get in touch with these currents in Nature.

699

Our Place in Nature

There is a special place for every person both in Nature and in life. When we find our place in Nature, we will feel a small joy. We should find our individual place in the Universe using the strength of our willpower. Only people who have found their place have freedom.

People who are not pleased with their lives are slaves. When you do something with love you are free. Everyone should understand the principle according to which they can serve God: what place do we occupy in the Cosmos and what is our service there? (3 February 1926)

700

A Formula before Meals

"Bless us, Lord, as we are receiving the abundance of your kindness." (3x)

701

The Blessing of God

The blessing of God will come when we are working.

702

Health

What does this mean – health? When we trust, we are healthy. At the moment we are separating from God, illness comes.

703

Happiness

You should know that your happiness does not depend on your circumstances. Your happiness depends on you alone.

704

All Souls

All souls are congenial to us. Everything that has come from the Lord is congenial.

705

God Will Bless Me

If my attitude to God is correct, He will bless me.

706

Three Hours in Prayer

If you are not able to spend three hours in prayer, you cannot do anything.

707

A Nucleus

When you form a nucleus among yourselves, only then will a favourable atmosphere be formed. There are things which I cannot tell you now because there is a certain science required. If I tell you, you will be like the son who took from his father his portion and spent it right away. Knowledge is power and if the soul is not ready for it, it will cause a lot of trouble. That is why knowledge should accompany the development of our consciousness.

708

John

John is a personification of the two strongest qualities of a disciple: Love for God and obedience to the inner voice, obedience to the Master.

709

The Heart

People should have a burst of heart trouble so that they may have an excellent experience. It is a psychic condition. First of all, you stress yourselves; the heart is beating fast. Then it

slows down and you do not know what will happen. But there are two moments when you think that life will end. There is a psychic suffering that cannot be explained.

The heart beats in accordance with electricity. When the current above your heart stops, the heart immediately stops. The heart is moved by electric power and is in harmony with it. Without it, a heart cannot allow the blood to pass through.

710

Why Do Misfortunes Pursue You?

Why do misfortunes pursue you? The dark forces pursue you because you belong to the light beings.

711

Protection

If we did not have invisible protection, it would be difficult for us to live on Earth.

712

Some Souls

Some souls enter the bodies of oxen; they are disguised there and they can move. That is why you should look kindly on everything. The ox deserves a kiss; you should caress it and thank it for working for you. People who enter the path of life will have a lot of hardships until they learn how to live.

713

I – That Is My Soul

I – that is my soul. The Divine is the Sublime. I live and move in It. I should oppose neither my existence nor the medium of God. I should be neither against myself nor against the conditions of life, because from them I derive strength for my development. I also am a condition for my neighbour. That is the future morality.

714

The Spiritual Body

The Spiritual body is being built now. It has not been completed yet. The forehead, the nose, the mouth, the bones, the ears, the hand, the skull, the mind, the willpower – they have not been completed yet. The astral hand of man is being worked out now because the astral world is intensifying. The astral world is being prepared for a higher way of life. Then we shall live in a more pure and refined world. At the moment the astral world is in a liquid state.

715

The Dark Creatures

Now the dark creatures should resign so that the Brotherhood of Light may come into power. Christ will come to rule and the world will lift itself up.

The dark lodge will descend under the surface of the Earth. There is a world there where they may live. Great is the future! The creatures of the dark lodge have not suffered yet. They will suffer in the future. The laws of the Earth do not apply to them, but there are other laws which govern them.

There are struggles everywhere – among the smallest animals, among people and among all the discarnate beings. There are conflicts among the interests of all.

716

The Mineral Coal

The mineral coal was formed 7-8 million years ago and is burning now.

717

We Should Study

We should study. We may acquire knowledge, but we will pay for it with our lives. Knowledge is very expensive! Since Adam became one

of us, to know "the Good and the Evil" – that is why Christ came, so that people could eat from the fruit of the Tree of Life.

718

We Can Enter the Spiritual World

We can enter the spiritual world right now and then we will feel an awakening in ourselves; a new birth is coming. The chains of the soul will fall and we will come to know the new life. We will always be happy in our souls. Until one is born "from water and spirit" – one should remember. Sometimes such a one may come down to Earth and shoulder the heavy karma of another person, and then others may consider this person to be bad.

719

We Should Grow in Kindness

We should grow in kindness and no matter what may come, we should say: "This is the Will of God." Everything goes well in the great Divine plan.

720

True Life

When we begin to live in the field of Love, we should not seek any external stimulation. When we enter the true life, we will be satisfied with the smallest thing, the most essential one. Then our lives will be harmonious.

721

Special Language

We speak to children in a child-like manner, to adults – in a different way. The Master does not have a special language for each of you. You are still children.

722

Suppleness

The disciple should be supple. People may be pleasant when they are sitting quietly. But when

they smile, their face becomes ugly. The supple element depends on the spirit. When we try to live in accordance with God, we become supple.

723

Forgiveness

You will think of God as One who is merciful. He forgives. But we say: "I don't want to forgive any more."

The soul should be filled with grace. Forgiveness does not come from people. God will come through the Spirit and then He will say: "Can you do this for My sake?" Because if it is up to you to forgive, you will never forgive anyone. If the Spirit is not with us, the karmic law "an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth" will always be applied.

When God questions you, what He decides determines whether the Spirit will visit you.

724

Sufferings

You have not yet tasted suffering. People who have suffered are strong.

Christ said: "My soul is sorrowful unto death." What was He feeling then? Try to understand His suffering, to feel what He suffered. His experience was very intense! To pass through life astute, without being to blame, and to end your life as if you were to blame, without vindication – that is character. That is an initiation.

725

Rules

1. When your neighbour is falling, show your love.

2. When you have failed, show your hope.

3. When God punishes you, show your will.

4. When God is instructing you, show your faith. (20 February 1922)

726

The Disciple

The disciple can be the container in which Love enters. Hope "does not tread upon trampled earth and it will not put out a dimmed candle." It brings the radiance of the angelic world to Earth.

727

Service and Learning

Service is higher than learning. The servant in heaven stands higher than the disciple on Earth. Angels serve, while humans learn. We are studying now; the angels are serving. One has to have been a disciple in the past to have the opportunity to serve now. People are disciples; angels are servants. In that respect, the disciple studies and the Master serves. It is said: "The Son of man did not come for others to serve Him, but to serve them."

728

Regard with a Sacred Thrill

Regard each manifestation of Love with a sacred thrill, because God is there and power is there.

729

Be Divine

Remember one thing – be Divine! You should not think of anything else. You should think of this – to be Divine.

730

Honesty

Honesty means the human element. Relations between people should be correct. Honesty refers only to those who are similar.

God likes to have you keep your promises – never to postpone them.

731

Golden Rules

1. We should have the souls of children.

2. We should be clever.

3. There are worries in our lives that have no meaning whatsoever.

4. There has been a mistake – it can be put right.

5. We should not live only for ourselves. We should sanctify the Name of God everywhere.

732

God

It is God Who is thinking. We only make notes.

733

The Impossible and the Unattainable

1. Rejoice that you have found your Master.

2. You should believe in the endless gifts of the Spirit. Then you will see the eternal reality and attainment. The true reality and attainment are in them. Believe in them and then you will attain them.

3. The unattainable is God.

4. God fills heaven and billions of suns with His Word.

5. The path of the impossible and unattainable is a path of true benefit; it is the path of all the lasting values in life.

6. The unattainable and the impossible lead us to the kingdom of uninterrupted joy and they reveal to us the springs of the unceasing gifts of the Spirit.

7. The completeness of Thy completeness; Thy creations are the basis of everything.

8. The great desire that warms our soul reveals to us the beauty of the eternal abode of the Spirit. The creative power of the Cosmos abides there.

9. The path towards the sacred springs of life.
10. The Boundless.

734

Perfection The aim of human life is a striving for perfection. We must know the principles of Good and Evil before we begin that striving. We cannot be truly perfect without this. Someone may be perfect – that is one thing, but to become perfect and to understand the principles of Good and Evil – that is quite another thing. If God creates things perfect – that is a very different thing. In order to be perfect one has to know the principles of Good and Evil. Whoever knows the principles of Good and Evil is moving towards perfection because they are working with the principles of Good and Evil.

735

Concentration When I tell you to project your thought, that means to concentrate.

736

God What tells you from within how to do everything – that is God.

737

Thought When we find ourselves in the greatest suffering on Earth, our mind must be present.

738

Thought of God The first thing: every day you should pray to God. You need not define Him that He is the best, the most kind, but two seconds of thought to God are sufficient. God understands more intensively. Then again repeat the prayer for two seconds or one minute. You should pray for a short time, but intensely, and it will be blessed.

739

Two Rules

1. Do not think that some people enjoy privileges with respect to God. All people have the same privileges, but since the energy of all people, of all beings, is not the same, there are different privileges and different benefits that depend on people's energies.

2. Do not look for the easy path. Always choose the most difficult one. That is a path in which you take into consideration all conditions. You are striving after a benefit, but you encounter thousands of hardships. These hardships should not make you waver – neither your will, nor your heart. This is one of the rules. Then the benefits you have acquired should always be used for the good of all people.

740

God Is Love

God is Love. Life in all its fullness comes from Him. Everything will be as He has determined. (16 October 1941)

741

Two Steps

First of all, God shall come within you. He will expand us and He will give meaning to everything. The second step is when we shall go to live within God. Then we shall limit ourselves in Him so that we may expand later.

742

Weak and Strong Love

If our love makes our lives weaker, it is a weak love. If our love makes our lives stronger, it is strong.

743

Freedom

You should not sacrifice your freedom for anything. What will you gain if you serve people? Even if you love and you limit yourselves by your love, you will not gain anything. If you

want to limit yourselves, love God. Then you will be limiting yourselves for His sake. Then it will not be limitation, but love and freedom.

744

Two Situations Either you will love God – you will live for Him, be with Him, and love Him in that way – or you will allow God to be within yourself. Then He limits Himself. Because God also limits Himself when He loves people.

745

Love You will think of Love as an ideal – it walks before you and you follow after it. Is anything more beautiful than that?

746

Sacrifice Now you should learn what sacrifice is. Love is known through the sacrifice people make.

747

Insurance It is God who insures us. When you lose your Love, you have lost your insurance.

748

Meek and Mild We should make a great sacrifice within ourselves so that we may act sensibly (razumno) in this Path. Some people have doubts because they have lost their faith; others do not believe. But there are still others who have saved themselves in accordance with the law of Love. We should be meek and mild in our sublime minds.

749

Wise (Razumnoto) God will think for all of us right away. We think when we do what God tells us. That is the wise (razumno) thing. Our power lies in what we can use in any given circumstances.

750

The Right The right is on the side of those who love.

751

The Noetic (Razumnia) Word

People will not be fed by bread alone, but by the noetic (razumnoto) Word that comes from Love.

752

The Blessing

If you act consciously (razumno), God fills you with Love. If you act against His Will, He deprives you of Love. He says: "When you are upon the path, I will come along and I will bring you My blessing." If you close His path, He deprives you of His blessings. His Love is His blessing. Your minds should prepare the way of Love.

753

The Mind of Christ

When you get hungry, if you can ignite with love the heart of a person who loves you – this person will give you something to eat and will ask you for no money. If you are not able to ignite someone's heart – even with money, you will remain hungry.

We should have the mind of Christ. We should be as ready as Christ was to do the Will of God.

754

Do Not Put Off

Say something and then do it. Do not put anything off: do not let the devil boast.

755

God Is the Goal of the Spiritual Person

God is the goal of the spiritual person. God permeates this one; God permeates entirely. There is no contradiction within God. He is eternal harmony.

756

Purity

Purity is the quality of the human spirit. When the spirit is operating, we are clean. Clean people do not suffer from any illnesses. Purity

is the world of God. If you want to be near God, you must be pure. Your thoughts and desires should be pure, if you want to make your lives longer. Without purity of thoughts and desires, our lives cannot become longer. Purity is the world of God. You must be pure in order to be with God.

The Angels are emblems of purity. You should be pure in your minds and in your hearts.

757

Patience

Patience is one of the greatest qualities of a nation, of the conscious (razumnia) life. You should be patient until you see what turn events take. You should not be in a hurry. All must be patient, including you. You should have patience as an ideal.

758

Thought

The power of human beings lies in thought. Thought has created the entire Universe. It is the creative principle. When all people come together in their thoughts, even impossible things become possible to them.

The first task of people is to put their thoughts in harmony.

759

The Home of Nature

Since we are living in the home of Nature, we should learn from it first of all. We should apply its rules and methods. Nature herself has a lot of knowledge and she will teach us everything.

760

The Good

We should manifest the good. Nothing can be attained without it. When someone wishes to

do something good, everyone should support this person. The good has to be manifested.

761

Centre It is now time for a Centre of thoughts to be formed and for light to be sent all over the world in the same way as the sun sends its light. The sun is a centre through which its light and heat are transferred to the Earth. In the same way, the thoughts of people are a centre for transferring and transporting another kind of light to the Earth. When that energy goes into the brains of people, a special kind of light begins to radiate from them, which can be used for work. If spiritual people acquire strong thoughts, the Kingdom of God will come to the Earth.

762

Thought Do not deal with the past. Think only of the present. (2 August 1933)

763

The Fruits of Virtue When the sun is shining, life has meaning.
When the rivers flow, the soul is ready to be cultivated.
When the rain falls, the seeds are blessed.
When the fruits ripen, the soul rejoices.
Eat the fruit of Virtue.

764

The Master What will become of the disciple when the Master goes to the other world? This fear is out of place. The good Master is similar to the experienced ship captain. He will never stop his ship in the middle of the sea. When he has charted his course, he will lead the passengers to the destined harbour. If the Master passes

away, the disciples will find themselves in the same position which they were in when he was with them. The good and conscientious Master brings light to the minds of the disciples. Then, thanks to the light, disciples continue to learn without the real outside presence of their Master. The Master is a manifestation of Divine Light.

765

God

Do not doubt the existence of God. God fills the entirety of space and all the worlds are supported by His Power.

The question is not whether or not God exists – the primary problem is how we can live in accordance with His laws. If you wish to have a healthy mind, heart and body, it is how you will live that is important.

766

An Important Law

The Pharaoh fought with God and did not want to allow the Jewish people to leave. Then the invisible world made a decision not to allow Egypt to exist as a country for thousands of years in order to pay for its sins.

767

The Invisible

God has a limitless number of visible forms; He manifests Himself in them. When it is said that God is invisible that means that He is invisible to the sinners who do not see anything. Those people say that no one has ever seen God. The Angels, the saints, the righteous and the good people see God. When I say that God is visible that does not mean that you will be able to see the Absolute, the

Limitless God. However, you can see His little manifestation in life.

768

Evil

Evil is a powerful force. Worlds have vanished because of it.

Evil is a cosmic force and we should approach it with benevolence. It is a current of lava; you cannot put anything in front of it to stop it. Paul says: "Overcome evil with good."

769

To Know God

To eat a fruit and to know God in it is worth more than the entire glory and the entire wealth of the Earth.

770

The Most Beautiful Moment

The most beautiful moment is the rising and the setting of the Sun.

The second most beautiful moment is the rising and the setting of Venus.

The third most beautiful moment is the rising and the setting of Sirius.

These are the three most important moments in people's lives.

The Sun represents Divine life that constantly rises in the human soul. Venus represents Divine Love that seeks to penetrate the human heart. Sirius symbolises Divine Wisdom.

771

The Inner World

I call people's inner world that world where their thoughts, feelings and impulses are born. We can lose that world and find it again.

772

God's Life

God's life is in everything. Flowers are the garments of God's thought. The rocks are the

garments of God's thought – the waters, the clouds and the mountains also. God's thought puts on clothes and manifests itself before us.

773

Beautiful Clothes

Today I saw the souls as I had never before seen them. They had put on their best clothes and appeared on the Earth. Flowers, animals and people put on their best clothes and come to Earth. When they work on Earth and when they learn, their clothes wear out, but one can see their original beautiful clothes. That is the most essential – beautiful clothes. Deviations are not important; never notice them. Notice the original beautiful clothes which a soul is wearing.

774

Breathing

Conscious deep breathing cures all illnesses and indisposition. Those people who do not breathe with love cannot accept the prana from the air.

775

Coin of Exchange

To love someone means to give them something from your own thought, from your own feelings and from your own power. These are the currency in the spiritual world.

776

Christ

Christ has an excellent mind. It illuminates everything wherever it passes. Everything is awakened by His Light. It warms and nourishes everything wherever it goes.

777

Love

Love is for all the souls that love God. That may be a human being, a flower, or a tree –

they are all God's children. You should always link Love with immortality.

778

A Holy Place Always live where Love lives. There is no better place than that.

779

Look For Look for healthy people. If you wish to be wise, look for wise people. If you want to become good, look for good people. Because it is God Who manifests Himself everywhere. God manifests Himself in the good, the wise and the healthy people. When you look for them, you also will be good, healthy and wise.

780

Reading Reading cleanses the nervous system.

781

The Divine First of all, express the Divine in yourselves. If you were born to be a musician, a sculptor or a poet, give expression to the Divine in yourselves.

782

Bright Side Look at the bright side of life. God has created the world and He wants all people to be happy. But those who do not live in accordance with His laws have suffering.

783

Beauty Beauty is a matter of consciousness (razumno). Beauty is in your thought, your heart and your will. Realise beauty – that is the will. Beauty is contained in the human heart. The human mind brings expansiveness.

784

The Link

It is necessary first to make a connection between the invisible world and the human, so that when you are on Earth you have protection; so you know that there is a reality supporting us that can always help us.

785

Service

Fruit trees are working for the improvement of the world. Water, the sun and everything that moves – all work for the Lord. Even the animals work for the Lord. So every one of you should ask yourself: what can I do for the Lord?

To serve God you should wear your best clothes, you should have your best feelings and do your best deeds. Fruits wear their best attire. Light wears its best white clothes, the air also. In this way, they serve the Lord.

786

A Servant of God

One who loves should serve everyone. One should serve as God is serving.

Serving shows a degree of knowledge and wisdom. Love dwells in the person who serves. Wisdom is in the person who serves. Truth also dwells with this person.

787

God

God is hidden in all souls. He lives there. You go to a rich person. God is there.

The question of Love is to know that you should love God in everyone.

The source of Love is One in all its manifestations. No matter what the Love is, the source is the same. When I see someone, I know that God is within them. When I look

at Nature, I know that God is in Nature. It is God Who is manifesting Himself in the Whole.

788

The Real Treasure

If, every day, you acquire a beautiful thought, a beautiful feeling and a beautiful deed there will be three hundred sixty-five beautiful thoughts, three hundred sixty-five beautiful feelings and three hundred sixty-five beautiful deeds. That is a real treasure.

789

Love

Fulfill everything in your life according to the impulses of Love. Let your mind, your heart and your will take part in that Love.

790

The Voice of God

There is nothing better than to hear the voice of Him Who loves you. "Come, I have created everything for you."

791

Renovation

There are more than one hundred organs in the human body through which renovation may come in. If that power cannot enter through the organ of mercy, there can be no renovation. These energies should enter through the organ of faith, of hope or of love to bring renovation.

Eternal renovation – that is the meaning. That which we call Love is a constant manifestation of God, a constant renovation.

792

The Light

The Light is a bearer of Divine thoughts, feelings and ideas throughout the entire Universe.

793

Love

Love is the only power in which burning does not leave any ashes or smoke. It is the only power in the world that does not produce any negative results.

794

Love

The Light in the mind is Love.
The warmth in the heart is Love.
The power in the body is Love.

795

The Song "Mahar Benu Aba"

"Mahar" – planting; "Benu" – growing. There is a process in the song – what is being planted will grow – how it will grow and what fruit it will bear.

796

Every Day

Try every day to have at least one beautiful thought, at least one beautiful feeling, and to do at least one beautiful deed.

797

Love

Love in the way God loves.
In everything give thanks.

798

A Blessing

There is nothing which is impossible for people. When we have love for God, God blesses us. Everything is provided for each day – there will be no deprivation.

799

There Are People

There are people in the world that are an image of Love.
There are people in the world that are an image of God's Wisdom.
There are people in the world that are an image of God's Truth.

800

It Has No Future

Every nation that has persecuted the chosen ones whom God has sent has no future. And every person who rejects fine thoughts, feelings and deeds has no future.

801

You Have Been Sent

The world will not be set to rights through money or through power. The world will be set to rights when God comes to dwell in you.

You have been sent to help the world be set to rights. When a nation keeps the laws of God, God will aid it.

802

Serving

Everyone who wishes to rise in the world should serve God with Love.

You are happy when someone loves you. If someone loves you, God is smiling on you. God has begun to love you. If people love you, you have a future. Serve God with Love.

803

As God Wishes

I should be healthy as God wishes.

I should be good as God wishes.

I should be strong as God wishes.

804

The Least Good

If you enter a garden, water the flowers. You can help yourselves by doing the smallest good. Manifest the smallest good and then you will find the place which God has determined for you. Put on the clothes of service.

The smallest good – that is the key with which you can open your own heart and the hearts of all good people.

The smallest good – that is the first fruit of Love.

805

The Human Being

The human being is one of the most sublime beings on Earth. The human being is endowed with gifts such as no other.

806

Christ

If you love science, Christ is in your mind. If you love people, Christ has come into your heart. If you act well, Christ has come.

807

Music

In the future, music should be one of the most important methods of education. Those who do not sing in their hearts cannot educate themselves. They cannot feel properly; they cannot think properly; they cannot act properly. You should sing deep in your heart as you perform every work.

808

The Divine

Here on Earth we are conductors of the Divine. If we do not give way to the Divine we shall be considered bad conductors. One who gives is blessed. Everyone who loves is blessed.

809

Knowledge

Knowledge should be as great a necessity for you as bread, water, and air. If you do not feel knowledge as a necessity, you cannot acquire it.

810

For His Sake

As God is living for our sake, so shall we live for His sake. He is working for me and I shall work for Him.

811

Love

Love God so that you may receive God's blessing.

812

Our Father

When I speak of Love, I mean that essence out of which everything has sprung. The essence is our Father.

813

The Meaning of Life

You will serve well in the school of service. You will study well in the school of Wisdom. You will love the Lord with all your heart, with all your mind and with all your strength in the school of Love. This is the meaning of life.

814

Law and Order

All should be preachers of God's Love so that God will manifest Himself through all of you. When God manifests Himself through all nations, through all mothers and fathers, through all masters and servants, then you will feel God's warmth that is coming to establish law and order.

815

Good Children

One sacred thought, one sacred feeling and one sacred deed would lead contemporary humanity into the school of Love. Only then shall we understand what God has created. Those of us who have served well and who have learned well will be good children.

816

The Angels

The Angels are servants and Masters. They are teaching us. One day you will see Love everywhere – in the stones, in the springs, in the Sun. When we realise that, we will liberate ourselves from the present slavery.

817

An Impulse

Everyone who loves and who is beloved has risen from the dead. No one can love you on

their own. Everyone who loves you has an impulse from God and if they remain loyal to that impulse they are blessed. Whenever you receive love, that is an impulse from God.

818

A Mission Some people have been sent to the world as healers. Power comes from them and that power cures. They have the medicine within themselves. The medical treatment comes from the Lord, not from people. The luminous spirits have to work a long time before an illness is driven away.

819

Rules What is – this lays the foundation.
What is being manifested – this constructs.
What is being realised – this gives life.

820

Rules Keep your head in light, your heart in warmth and your body in power.
We live simultaneously in three places.
Rejoice in what has been planted.
Rejoice in what is growing up.
Rejoice in what blossoms and ripens and in what you taste.

821

Sacrifice In the Old Testament, people offered sacrifices to the Lord. What are we contemporary people going to offer to the Lord when we appear before Him? We are going to offer the best thought, the best feeling and the best deed.

822

Your Wealth People's thoughts are shields. The good life you are going to take to the other world

represents your wealth. You are going to live on it. When ordinary people go to the next world, they remain there for 45 years. Their wealth lasts 45 years. After that they are sent to Earth again.

823

Christ Christ never leaves the Earth. When you have peace within you, a noble feeling – that is Christ.

824

"In My Father's House" "In My Father's House are many Mansions." In 120 years not one of you will be on the Earth in this form. Some of you will be like a fruit on a branch; some will be like a raindrop; some will be like a crocus; others will be like a bird, or a ray of the Sun.

825

Medicine In the future, medicine will be like this: If you make a mistake, you will correct it and then you will be healthy.

826

Three Springs There are three springs in the world: One is the Spring of Life, another is the Spring of Light and the third one is the Spring of human Power. You should find these three springs. If you do not drink from the Spring of Life you cannot have life. If you do not drink from the Spring of Light you cannot have knowledge. If you do not drink from the Spring of Power you cannot have any power.

827

Son of God "If My Words abide in you..." If the Words of Love, if God Who loves us, if His Words abide

in us, that will lift us up. God has manifested Himself in your father but you haven't recognised Him. He has manifested Himself in your mother, in your brother, in your sister or in your friend but you haven't recognised Him. God has manifested Himself to you for 10 years, but you haven't recognised Him. You are looking for Him somewhere else.

"If My Words abide in you. . ." Every word of Love brings in power.

If God loves you, no one can do you any harm. The new creed is: do the Will of God with Love. And everyone who does the Will of God with Love is a Son of God.

828

Love

Love is coming into the world and all people must go out to meet it. Since you have a soul that has come from God, your soul is in God and God is in your soul.

829

Communion with God

Eating is the first communion with God.

Breathing is the second communion with God.

Thinking is the third communion with God.

830

The Three Powers

Love is rejuvenating.

Wisdom elevates.

Truth gives freedom.

831

Christ

Christ must manifest Himself in all of us.

832

A School

A whole school is necessary so that people may learn how to live.

833

The Forefathers All of you should be ready to accept the forefathers of humanity who are coming to the world now. It is written in the Scriptures: "I shall dwell among them and they will be My people and I shall be their God." God Who is Love will rise in us and He will give us the freedom we are longing for.

834

The Door To enter the Kingdom of God, you should pass through the door of Love.

835

A Picture The human being is a picture which God is completing. You are predestined to do a great work in Nature.

836

The Great Love The life we have on Earth is one of the best. Let us give thanks for it. Nature also has a need to be loved. If you caress a tree, Nature as a whole rejoices. If you caress the water, the light, Nature as a whole rejoices. Thus we are conductors of the Great Love of God that is being manifested through us.

837

An Image and Resemblance When we are able to accept Love well, we are made in the semblance of God. When, however, we manifest our love, we are made according to the image of God. When we accept and manifest love, as we should, we are made according to the image and semblance of God.

838

The Kingdom of God Listen to Him Who is speaking to you from within because He is speaking to you

according to the law of Love. You will be strong and you will enter the Kingdom of God and you will be good servants of God. Rejoice because He is speaking to all creatures, large and small, simultaneously. This is the Will of God. This is the Kingdom of God. This is the Glory of God.

The Kingdom of God has come today.

839

Breathing If we wish to be healthy, we should devote 10-15 minutes three times a day – in the morning, at noon and in the evening – to conscious breathing. You should thank God for the air. While you are breathing, you should do some small movements. While you are breathing you will bear in your mind the best people. Our health depends on correct breathing.

840

Breathing Nature has set certain regulations for breathing. Breathing requires calm thoughts. Look how the trees blossom, how the waters flow. Breathing requires harmonious thoughts. We have to breathe with Love. You should breathe with pleasant feelings.

841

Faith I believe in God Who is living in the Light. I believe in God Who is living in air, in water, in bread, within me, in my mind, in my heart, in my body and everywhere. He has sent me here.

842

Sent by God All the people who are helping you are doing the Will of God. All people who have come to

the world to be good, just, wise – no matter who they are – have been sent by God.

843

Hunger

Try to understand the word hunger and you will understand the meaning of life. Wherever hunger goes – it is going to create the best in the world. Hunger is coming. Hunger is the first messenger of the great life which is coming into the world. Hunger is the most natural communication between Nature and people. Now I have introduced you to one of the best words, one of the purest words – hunger.

844

Without Any Lies

The new education – without any lies, neither white nor black lies. Lies leave stains on people. The Truth purifies them. Love excludes all lies. It brings Truth within the human soul.

845

The Real Food

Nourish your body with Truth.
Nourish your mind with Truth.
Nourish your heart with Truth.
Nourish your soul and spirit with Truth.

846

With Love

Love abides with people who are grateful. Do everything with love. That is why you have come to the Earth.

847

Mother and Father

An advanced soul never selects a foolish father and a foolish mother. It selects a wise mother and a wise and healthy father.

848

A New Body

When you die, this body will remain on Earth. Your thoughts and feelings will create a new body and you will live in the other world in it.

849

Love

True Love gives an impulse to love all people. When we live in God's Love we become kind to everyone.

850

Citizens of the Kingdom of God

Do the will of God so that you may be healthy. Seek the Kingdom of God so that you may serve your dear ones. Sanctify the Name of God so that you may get in touch with all awakened (rasumni) beings.

Without this you remain a stranger and wanderer – both on Earth and in Heaven. Possessing this – you are a citizen of the Kingdom of God.

851

A Fruit Garden

The human heart is a fruit garden. The fruit trees are feelings. The human mind is also a fruit garden. All pleasant thoughts are fruits.

852

The Good of God

Every day brings the blessing that is necessary for it. God is kind to people. God likes to see His children enjoy the good He has created.

853

The Divine Blessing

You should bring the blessing of God wherever you go, so that all the people are glad to see you.

854

An Attitude

The first thing is to have an attitude towards God. God has sent you to the world and you should work.

855

The Flowers

Flowers nourish the pleasing and the sublime in people. If your faith is weak, take care of a blue flower to sustain your faith. If you want to speak to children about the good, you should lead them to a beautiful apple tree full of apples. Then you will speak to them about the apple.

856

Music

The future positive music shall be an outburst of human feelings and human will. Music should bring light to the human mind, warmth to the human emotions and power to the human will.

857

Life Has No End

You are asking: "What shall the end of life be like?" Life has no end.

858

A Rule

Whatever you do, do it well.

859

Spring

When I say that we should love everyone I have in mind a spring, so that every creature that comes to the spring may take as much as it needs.

860

God's Love

We cannot be bearers of God's Love if we do not accept God in ourselves and allow Him to manifest Himself. We should live in His presence.

861

Conjoined Souls

Souls are double on Earth. Every soul has a companion. Two souls are merged together and they form a large soul. Then two souls merge together with four and form a larger soul until finally one huge soul is formed – millions of souls in one place.

862

A Method

If you would like to be healthy – carry water. Take two big pitchers and carry water. Water the flowers and the plants; water with love. When you carry the water, many of your illnesses will disappear.

863

The New Philosophy

There is nothing better than the following: To know that you have some nobility of spirit, some dignity of soul, some dignity of mind, some dignity of heart. All should be brave in the good which they do.

864

Eternal Rejuvenation

Those who are waiting upon the Lord will become younger. Eternal rejuvenation is the striving for God. In the World there is no one Old except God, but for people there is a predestination – to be always young.

865

"Look for Me While I Am Near"

When the Sun rises in the morning, go out to meet Him. The person who does not meet the Sun cannot accept its benefits.

866

The Good

The Good is an art. When you do something good on Earth, you are an artist in the spiritual world. You are drawing the most beautiful picture there. We need good people.

867

To Know God

People get to know God through Truth, through Wisdom and through Love. If you do not love Truth, you cannot get to know God. If you do not manifest Love, you cannot get to know God. If you do not study, you cannot get to know God.

868

To Love the Lord

If you love God, you should respect all the creatures that He has created. How many elements has God put into a pear! What lovely things has He put into the precious stones! I should like you to love the Lord.

869

Birth

We all should be given birth by the Lord. Now we are *created,* but in the future we will need to be *born.*

870

Which Is the Right Way?

The right way is the way of the air. Whatever the air does, you should do it too.

871

The Second Coming

The Second Coming will come to the world. It will be as follows:

First Truth will appear. It will set people free from slavery.

Then Love will appear. Then Wisdom will appear. It will bring all God's gifts. Then we will not pray – the whole Earth will be filled with abundance. People will have everything they need. Only thanks will be given. When the Sun rises we shall give thanks to it. We will not pray for it to shine on us. There will be no clouds in that era. Rain will fall from the clear sky. That will be a day of joy.

872

The Most Difficult Art

The most difficult art is to be pure. The most difficult art is to be good. The most difficult art is to be just.

873

Rules

Do not hinder yourselves.

Do not limit the freedom of anyone. When

the Sun begins to shine, open the windows so that light may be abundant.

If you are working for the freedom of others, you are working for your own freedom.

874

Prayer

Prayer is a way of purifying the mind, the heart and the body. When you get up in the morning, talk with the Lord for one or two hours.

875

Give!

You have abundance – give to others. Give to others of what God has given you.

876

The Blessing of God

Every person has a microscopic influence upon you. The blessing of God comes through all creatures.

877

Paradise

When people have good feelings for you, you are in Paradise. When they have good thoughts and feelings for you, you are in the Divine world. When you wish to enter Paradise, ask your heart. When you wish to enter the Kingdom of God, ask your mind. It will give knowledge.

The Kingdom of God is larger than Paradise. When you are in Paradise, you are in your heart. When you are in the Kingdom of God, you are in your mind. When you are one with God, you are in your will.

878

The Family

The family is a social institution through which God is manifesting Himself. God is manifesting Himself through the father and the mother. Your mother who is taking care of you – it is God

Who is within her. God shows His Love through your mother.

879

The Most Important Gift

Every day we should receive the most important gift that comes from above. Sometimes that gift lies only in meeting a friend. This meeting will cause a good result. Sometimes this gift is to meet the sunrise.

880

The Rest

You all need a rest. Relax all your muscles; leave them free without any tension. Relax your eyes – let them rest. Give thanks to the Lord. Let your attention rest on beautiful things. One day I shall take you on an excursion and show you how you should rest.

881

What God Has Created

You should be interested in what God has created. You should be interested in the air, in the water, in the rocks, the trees and the flowers. The trees speak so quietly that only a saint or an adept can hear their speech. Love the flowers. Every person resembles a flower.

882

The Fruits

Every one of you should bear some fruit. God has invested some capital in you and He is expecting some fruits. A kind thought is an excellent fruit. Every person sends out specific thoughts and feelings. When you enter the invisible world and see your fruits, you will be happy.

883

The Grain of Wheat

The grains of wheat are conscious (razumny) creatures. They sacrifice themselves for people. The life of God is hidden in every grain.

884

Sorrow and Joy That sorrow which you accept with love is from God. The joy you receive with love is from God. When you begin to love the grief, it turns to joy.

885

Music Music exists in Nature as one of the best means for accomplishment. In that sense, it is not an art. It is a necessity like air. There can be no accomplishments without this music.

886

One There is One Who loves you. You must find Him.

887

Music The human mind, the human heart and the human body should be joined together in music. Everywhere on Earth there should be pleasant thoughts, pleasant feelings and pleasant deeds.

888

Sing In the future, you will listen to the singing of the flowers, the forest, the rocks and the waters. You have been created in a musical manner. The Lord creates humans with music. "Sing and praise the Lord in your hearts." Every one of you should begin to think, to sing, as the Lord has created you.

889

Love Love should become your Master; you should become a student of Love. Then you should understand that wherever Love leads you, you need not be afraid. A person who loves is strong.

890

The Will of God

All of us should work with what God has invested into us, lest we should lose it. No hardships should sway your faith. We must have joy that we are doing the Will of God.

891

The Path

Everyone has their own path like the stars. You should walk on the path God has determined for you.

892

Inspiration

Music depends on the spiritual body of the person. The spiritual body has a double. If, as a musician, you can pass your double through the instrument you are playing or through your throat, then you are able to play and sing. That double of your soul should be felt in every one of your feelings, in every one of your thoughts, in every one of your deeds. This is what we call inspiration.

893

The Soul

When the soul takes part in every human action, that action has meaning and power. The soul has Divine origin. It looks like a king who only inscribes his signature. The documents the soul signs have a special value.

894

The Divine Daughter

Our soul is the Divine daughter who has come down from heaven. She is the most beautiful daughter of God. We are living in her breath. You should all become conscious (razumni) children.

895

Give Birth and Nurture

Thought must be born of Love (Obich*) and it should be brought up by Love. That Divine

*For further explanation, see NOTES at the back of this book.

Love (Obich) which has given birth to you and that Divine Love which has brought you up – those are real.

896

Master and Disciple

Master and Disciple are two states of the soul. One of the states is when we are accepting things – that is the state of the disciple. The other one is when we are giving – that is the state of the Master. We must accept well and give well.

897

A Method for Work

You are doing something and you are experiencing difficulty. Touch the end of your nose three times with your index finger and see how things go. If there are still some difficulties – touch your right nostril. If there are still some difficulties – touch your forehead above the eyebrows. If there are still some difficulties – touch the wisdom centre high in your forehead with the two index fingers. If there are still some difficulties – touch the centre of our love of God with your two index fingers. There lies the power of Love while the solar plexus is the abode of charity (obich).

898

Renovation

Love renews the life of our cells. People who live with love and charity (obich) renew themselves. Love should become a process of renovation for us.

899

"Mahar Benu"

Sing this song three times a day. Once for the mind, once for the heart and once for the body. Sing from love and with love. Stop somewhere and sing inside yourselves.

900

Gratitude

Give thanks to the Lord for everything you do. Learn to be grateful for what you have.

901

Connection with God

When you are about to fall asleep, pray to God. When you wake up in the morning, pray again. Prayer is a precaution so that you may be looked after. If you are not linked with God in your consciousness, you will not have enough energy for your thoughts to ripen. You can make use of your thoughts, feelings and deeds when your thoughts are ripening, when your feelings are ripening and when your deeds are sensible and useful. Thus you are in connection with God.

902

The New Religion

People who are in contact with God have that energy with which thoughts ripen. There is Divine warmth when feelings are being formed and Divine power when human deeds are being formed.

903

Three Things

People's future depends on their heads, their hearts and their bodies. These are three things which must be sacred for them. If you have an excellent body, an excellent heart and an excellent mind, the future belongs to you.

904

Do Not Put Off

If you wish to acquire perseverance, when a thought comes to your mind, act on it right away. Do not put it off! Do not put off any small beginning, no matter how small it is.

905

Rejoice

Rejoice in your head, eyes, hands, feet and body. When you look into people's eyes, you should see their character like a pure spring. A glance should suffice for this.

906

The Most Important Thing

We should enjoy those riches that have been deposited in our bodies for thousands of generations. We should enjoy the emotions that have been deposited in our hearts. We should enjoy our thoughts that have been deposited in our minds. We should enjoy them and nurture them. We should become excellent gardeners.

907

Light, Warmth and Power

A tone is pleasing in music when it has light, warmth and power. Then it is pleasant. Every song is pleasing when it brings light, warmth and power – an organic power. The pronunciation of a word is the same. Light, warmth and power are the qualities of words.

908

Purification

You should begin with the purification of your blood. To purify your blood you should read the best books and observe beautiful places in Nature.

909

The Most Important Thought

The first thing is to love God. You, a little human, should find something to give to the Lord, a small present. It must be something small and precious so that it may become dear to the Lord.

Remember: the world will be set to rights when people begin to love God. You should

love the Lord and see Him in the smallest things, in the stars, in the Sun, in the wind, in the flowers . . . That must be your most important thought.

910

Music Music is a basic method in the new education. We are entering into the region of living music. Sing! Your eating should be musical, your thoughts should be musical and your speech should be musical. Music will enter life as one of the first hygienic principles. You should sing well, you should speak well – this is very healthy. It is music that forms the best connection between the mind, the heart and the will. Some people wish to know what the language of Nature is – it is music.

911

Self-Education The first thing is to make a clear tone. Music is an internal state; an understanding of Him Who guides the world. Love God and be just to your neighbour – that is the fundamental tone. One day, music will be one of the best methods for self-education.

912

Brothers* Be brothers to each other. The new idea has to be: **BROTHERS**. To be brothers, you must be born of God.

God will be with us along all the paths on which we walk.

913

Your Future The good thoughts and feelings we nurture attract people to us. Our good thoughts and desires attract the beings from the invisible

*For further explanation, see NOTES at the back of this book.

world as the flowers attract us. Our thoughts and feelings are as necessary as the fruit trees and the flowers. You are building your future with your feelings and thoughts.

914

Let Your Thoughts Come

A fruit is rather astringent at first; then it becomes sweet. An indisposition that you have may be due to an alien life into which you may have penetrated. Leave that life. Look only for the Divine that uplifts souls. Let your thought and your good feelings come.

915

Sing!

Everyone who sings is able to think. Singing is a healthy state. Sing and glorify the Lord.

916

A Method

When you get up in the morning, call forth the best you have in yourselves. Because we live and move in God. Hence we must purify ourselves. When God visits you – He should find your home clean.

When you come near to people, first of all consider what distance you should leave between yourselves and them.

917

New Attire

The knowledge that gives you power will help you make a chrysalis, just as the caterpillar does. Then you will be given some higher knowledge so that you can make new attire, like that of the butterfly. You will learn a new science. When you enter into Love, you should study the law of the butterflies. We must stop thinking like caterpillars.

918

A Sacred Book

The head is the sacred book. Thousands of generations have written in it. What is written in that book? We read in the Bible of a book that has been sealed by seven seals. The prophet is crying because he cannot open the book until "someone" comes and removes the seal. The heart was formed when people were descending from the Divine world. The mind was formed when people were ascending into the Divine world.

919

The Moon

There is a great cold on the Moon – minus 150 degrees centigrade cold. The beings on the Moon inhale ether; they have etheric bodies (1941).

920

The Commands of Love

Get rid of everything extra. Leave only the most essential things in your souls. Every thought should have resonance, fragrance and sweetness. Every living creature transmits its love in a special way. The plants do it by their fragrance; the fruit, the air, the water and the light transmit their love to people in their own way. Keep sacred the commands of Love.

921

The Spirit

The Spirit is the greatest thing in the world.

You should sing the best songs; you should give joy and merriment to people. Sing, but do not talk about yourselves. Let other people speak of your life. Living is singing. Like a mountain spring, you should carry goodness everywhere. God has sent us to the

Earth to learn how to sing. First you should learn how to sing with the light of your head, then with the warmth of your heart. In this lies the strength of your entire body.

922

Rules

Light comes from God. Warmth comes from God; Power comes from God too. First of all we should give thanks to God. We should give God's Light as He has given to us. We should give God's Warmth as He has given to us. We should give God's Power as He has given to us. We should have relations with other people like God's relations with them. We should love others as we love ourselves.

923

Suffering

Our suffering is the building material of the higher life that is now being constructed. If we do not take part in suffering, we cannot partake in the benefits either. Do not think that sufferings are in vain. All the troubles you have had on the Earth will meet you in the other world and they will be your angels. We gain by suffering. This is a Divine law. The Kingdom of God is coming. God will manifest Himself in the world. There is a sort of dawn on the horizon. One day that which is invisible now will become visible. The order will be an order of brotherhood, meekness and mercy. And there is nothing that will hold back the new order. The Kingdom of God is near; it is around the corner. Get ready to serve God. He is the only One Who is worthy of our service.

924

Christ

Love – that is Christ.

Charity (Obich) – that is Christ.

That nucleus inside is that which will unite people, that light which will penetrate into your soul, into your mind, into your heart and body – that is the presence of God.

925

The Spirit

Do not grieve the Spirit Who is guiding you. When you go to bed, when you get up, when you speak, when you think and feel, that Spirit must be contented.

926

A Method

Pleasant feelings and thoughts, harmonious deeds – shape a pleasant face. If your faith is weak, make friends with people whose faith is well-developed.

927

God

God is a necessity in the world. And since He is perfect, when we are thinking of Him, we acquire what we lack. You are thirsty. It is the mountain spring that will quench your thirst. When you give and you enjoy giving – that is what I call Divine giving. The Sun is the model for that.

928

The Free Souls

We call "free souls" those souls that bring God's blessings to people. They inspire the poet, the artist; they enlighten the disciple. They bring ideas and thoughts from God; they transport God's benefits. They are the messengers of God.

929

The Law of Love

That is to know God. The attitude of God towards all the human souls which proceeded from Him – that is Love.

We can have everything we want in the world. Let us be grateful for the smallest thing we have in our minds, in our hearts and in our bodies. The little things grow. We should begin with the small things and gradually move upwards.

930

The New Human

I already see the appearance of a new human. We can hardly perceive how, like small sparks, the new human is scattered among many people. Now this new human is a smile in someone, a passing glance or a single word, a small gesture, a kind deed among thousands – but it belongs to the new human who is being born now.

931

Singing

Singing is a memory of paradise. Learn a new song well, so that when you sing it, people will remember you.

932

God's Blessing

One who has God's blessing does not commit any crimes.

933

Health

Health depends on those pleasant thoughts which we keep in ourselves.

934

Sleeping Angels

I am learning from cherries, from apples and from plums. I climb the trees and pick the fruit – yet they do not get cross. I learn from them. I also learn from vines. The vine that can take the sunbeams and dress them in such a wonderful manner – don't you think that is the work of a conscious (razumno) being? The

trees are sleeping angels that have come to the Earth to give an example of self-sacrifice.

What can make us happy everywhere is God's Love.

935

Soft Words

Soft words win people's confidence; they bring calm. They give an expansiveness and lead one into a beautiful world. God is in neither the storms nor the thunder; He is in the quiet voice. Soft words are those which are spoken with love.

936

The Divine

Everything that stimulates your mind towards bright thoughts is the Divine. Everything that stimulates your heart towards correct feeling is the Divine. Everything that gives an impulse to your will towards work is the Divine.

937

Born by God

This is the best thing.

A pleasant thought should be born in your mind. A pleasant feeling should be born in your heart, and a noble deed should be born in your body.

God will bless us when we become bearers of the Divine.

In the future only those who love will be born. This is the only way in which the world will be put right.

938

Not To Set

The physical Sun may rise and set but – the Sun that is in you should never set. Love should never set. You cannot grow without Love.

939

An Experiment Make an experiment to eat wheat grains ten days in a row at the time when the wheat is ripe and the grains are soft. You will have an interesting experience.

940

The Human Being Human beings change the surface of the Earth with their thoughts and feelings. If their thoughts are not good, the fruit is not so sweet any more. The fruit cannot ripen. If their feelings are not good, the grass begins to turn yellow. If they continue to be dissatisfied, the rocks begin to crack.

941

Future If you have no desire to study, if you have no desire to work, if you have no desire to serve – you have no future.

942

Singing First of all the mind should begin to sing, then the heart should begin to sing, then the body and only then the mouth.

The sublime beings that understand the Divine life sing. When they sing a song they create everything.

Music should be free. When you sing, you should feel that you have faith, hope and knowledge. You should feel that you are a bearer of God's gifts.

943

God's Gifts No two moments are ever the same in Nature. Every moment has a great benefit and every state has a great benefit too. And everything that happens to you also brings great riches – the blessings of God. Suffering, joy and death also bring the blessings of God. Life too brings

the blessings of God. It is written in the Scripture: "Everything that happens to those who love God will be for their good."

944

Reality

Absolute Reality neither decreases nor increases. Relative reality, however, increases and decreases. (1940)

945

The Divine Science

You should guard what God has given you. It is a science.

When you enter the Divine science you will again be on the battlefield. The bullets will harm only your clothes but you will be unharmed. "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee."

Put on the shield of Love!

Put on the shield of Wisdom!

Put on the shield of Truth!

Wearing them you will enter the battle.

Keep your connection with God pure, so that Love will pass correctly. Life comes from Love. How would you live without Love?

946

Gold

People's wealth depends on the tiny gold they have in their blood. People's health also depends on that gold in the human blood. Gold is a precious metal. It does not oxidise and it is a conductor of Divine energies. That gold is in the contents of human thought, feelings and deeds.

947

The Red Colour

If someone is anaemic, they should grow several red flowers. In a year's time they will feel an improvement. Water the flowers, be happy to have them and love them. The colour red is the colour of life.

948

The Soul

The human soul is great. It is an image of God. Human dignity resides in the soul.

You should have only one fear – lest you should lose God's Love. There is one single Virtue – to love God and your neighbour.

949

The Good

Everything in the world operates for the good. Good is overpowering. Evil has come to the surface of human life. God will get hold of it, and that evil which torments us now, in the future will be a good servant to us. God is above all. Even the devil is doing His will. You should know that the future that is coming is bright. A dark zone will have to be passed through first – which will be soon.

950

Character

People's greatness lies in the manifestation of their character.

951

The Grain of Wheat

Wheat is the fruit of the Sun. Study the little wheat grains that have come to the world to progress. These are the first steps of sacrifice. In that sacrifice they bring the Divine life which they deliver. In delivering it, they learn their lessons. When one eats a grain of wheat, one begins to study its character.

952

A Regulation First thing when you get up in the morning, take a deep breath; hold it 10-15 seconds, then exhale it. When you are exhaling it, say something pleasant in your mind. This breathing shows that the consciousness has awakened.

"I am living and God is living within me and all righteous people are living within me."

953

Renovation When people love themselves, they renovate themselves and when people love their neighbour, they also renovate themselves. When people love God, they renovate themselves.

To love God is gold; to love your neighbour is silver and to love yourself is a stone. Why should you love yourself? To heal your body. People should love their neighbour so that they may heal their hearts, but the person who desires to have success in everything – should love God.

954

Evil and Good Evil is a world of laws. In evil there is always provision for what one should do and how much to do it. That is evil. You are not free for anything. Good is just the opposite – there are no laws there. You will sit as long as you like, you will be merry as long as you please, and you will study as long as you want – wherever you like.

Good is inside; evil outside.

955

Balance All evils come from the loss of balance. There is a physical balance of the body. There is a

spiritual balance of the feelings. There is a balance of the mind, of the thoughts. The spiritual balance should be maintained. It is the path along which happiness is attained.

956

A Law

Happiness is a law. You should put everything in its place. You should give integrity to your thoughts, to your feelings and to your organs. You cannot be free if you do not respect the freedom of other people. There exists oneness in Nature. Whatever happens – it is for all.

957

The Law of Good

People can be happy only under the law of goodness. People can be unhappy only under the law of evil. Maintain the path of goodness. You cannot be a good person if you do not love God Who has sent you into the world.

958

Love and Truth

One cannot forgive a person who does not carry Love and Truth within. You can love a person who embodies Truth within. You can rejoice to see a person who bears Love within.

959

Loyal and True

If the Truth is in you, God will love you. God loves what He has invested in you. The God of Love and Truth is loyal and true. His relations never alter. Love the Truth and rejoice in Love. Never laugh at Virtue.

960

The Human Being

The warmth a person has knows Love. Love always brings this good disposition. The person who brings Love is like a nice fruit, like bread and like fresh water. Everyone loves this person.

961

Sorrow and Joy

Suffering is necessary. Some suffering must come so that you will gain something. People acquire some energy in their sorrows and sufferings. When grief comes – you should rejoice; when joy comes, rejoice again. When grief comes – you will invite it indoors. When joy comes – you will send it into the field to work.

962

Love (Obich)

Ten people may have one loaf of bread. If they love one another, the bread grows larger. If they do not love one another, the bread will become smaller.

When you lose your love for God, the Divine connection through which God's benefits flow is switched off.

963

Music

Music in the world is a method to tune the mental, the astral and the physical life.

"Whoever fulfills the Will of My Father, he is My brother, sister and mother."

964

Gratitude

When you get up in the morning you should be happy that you are getting up. You should be glad that you are going to greet the Sun. Give thanks to God for your head. Give thanks to God for your heart and body. Give thanks when you go to bed and when you get up.

965

Perfection

You will never be perfect if you do not align your will with the Will of God. To become perfect means to link your will with the Will of God.

966

A Right

Every creature sent to Earth has the right to have some freedom; all have the right to have certain circumstances of life and all are entitled to some benefits.

967

Unity

Your mind should be sound. Your heart and will too. God has created everything to be sound. You cannot be free if you do not respect the freedom of other people. You cannot be good if you do not appreciate the goodness of other people. Unity exists in Nature. Everything that happens in Nature is for everyone. Do not think that you are something separate.

968

The Path of Virtue

Guard the path of Virtue so that you may get to know Virtue itself. You cannot be a good person if you do not love your father and mother who have given birth to you. You cannot be a good person if you do not love God Who has sent you to the world. Virtue is a law for happiness. You should love God in order that you may be happy. To be happy – you should become useful to all creatures.

969

Love

To have Love means to be in touch with the source of life or to be in touch with the consciousness of that One Who has created the world. His Light should illuminate you from within amidst all the circumstances of life. The only mighty medicine that cures all illnesses is Love which springs from God. God feels sorry that we do not make use of His Love to be happy.

970

Trials

Every one of you will pass through great trials in order that your character may be formed. Trials are processes of growing. The heart grows. Trials are for the body itself. When people suffer, death cannot harm them. Through suffering we will reach that great benefit of Love. It is God Who is testing our souls by means of suffering. He is watching to see to what degree we can endure.

971

A Rule

I will give you a regulation so you can know when you are thinking correctly. Suppose you have a fever – pronounce the name of God. If the fever grows stronger – keep quiet. If the fever disappears when you pronounce God's Name – you are pronouncing It well. No matter what misfortune may come your way – pronounce God's Name. If the misfortune decreases, it is correct; if it increases, keep still.

972

God

If you think that God is outside of you, you have no idea of GOD. God is hidden behind the smallest things and behind the smallest power. Nothing in the world happens without His power. (March 1940)

973

Religious Feeling

Religious feeling is fine. It is one of most delicate feelings. The Hindi call it the thousand-petalled lotus. People who have developed it are delicate and tender everywhere and they are careful in everything.

974

Health

Do the Will of God so that you may be healthy. A good person is one who is doing the Will of God on Earth.

975

A Difficult Art

Learn to be grateful in your soul. When you suffer, be grateful. The most difficult art is to be grateful when there is something unpleasant.

976

The Significance of Life

Avail yourselves of all your mistakes. Use every virtue. Make use of external and internal possibilities. Do the Will of God. The health of the human body depends on doing the Will of God. Your disposition depends on the establishment of the Kingdom of God. Your mind will be regulated if you sanctify the Name of God. Then we will know God as He knows us. This is the significance of life.

Only those people will be happy and only those people will comprehend the significance of life, who love their spirit and soul, who trust in the light of their mind and bask in the fire of their Sun.

977

Divine Truth

You yourselves are bearers of the Divine Truth. God is the Father of all of us. You are the Divine living flowers on which God is working. This place here (referring to the community called "Izgrev" which means Sunrise) used to be empty. The future world that is coming and the future conditions will bring joy to the Earth and they will be a thousand times better than the present ones.

978

Those Who Wait Upon the Lord

Their strength will be renewed. Those who wait upon the Lord in the morning will become younger. Those who wait upon the Lord in the evening will be liberated. Those who wake up in the middle of the night, they will become wise. When all people sleep, those who wake up will gain the Wisdom of God.

979

A New Generation

Think about three things: Do you have enough light to resolve all the hardships you have? Do you have enough warmth to resolve all the difficulties? Do you have enough spiritual strength to resolve all the troubles? If you have, then your body will be sound – your heart and your mind too. This is the present hygiene that can be applied everywhere. Then there will be a new generation.

980

The Light

The light reveals the world – but what is its essence? That remains unknown. Light is the thing that liberates people from all adversities.

981

The Voice of God

Love should be placed as the foundation of our entire life. You should hear the voice of God in every small stone, in every plant, in all mountain springs and in every ray of the Sun. I have come to herald a new era that is coming into the world. That era will come even if I do not speak of it.

982

Circumstances

People think that one can live only in this life and in these circumstances. One can live in fire too, as well as in heat and in light. We can have contact with the nature of light.

983

A New World

If a nation (referring to the Bulgarian nation) serves God, Love and Truth, it will have a great future. But if it does not serve God, it will have a terrible fate. The old path is passing away. New things are coming. A New World is being created in our minds, in our hearts and in our bodies. Not outside us, but within us, a New World is created.

984

Reality

Reality has a definite quality. When you are connected with it – no one can irritate you; no one can discourage you or take your faith away. No one can deprive you of your strength.

985

Powerful

In the past, people used to be powerful on the Earth; later, in the water and now, in the air. But a time will come when they will be powerful in the light.

986

The Animals

A butterfly – this is an angel which is traveling by its own airplane!

We should have respect and reverence for animals. They have descended from a high hierarchy. Animals preceded human beings. They are older. They have come to help human beings. When we are speaking of plants and animals we mean what God has created originally.

987

"The Tree of Life"

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil – these are the present races. We are going to enter the "Tree of Life" in the future. The fruit trees are a model for that.

988

Listen to the Voice

Suffering and joy are the Divine gifts that God has given you.

The world is changing.

When you hear His voice, stand up!

When you hear His voice, begin to live!

When you hear His voice, resurrect yourself!

989

The Healthy People

You should visit the ill when you are healthy. Healthy people can cure the ill when they go to them. Healthy people have pleasant warmth.

990

I Am Free

This means: God is operating in my heart, in my mind and in my will.

991

The Bright Spirits

You should be grateful to the Bright Spirits who guide you; otherwise you could break your legs a hundred times a day!

992

Purity

Keep purity in your body!

Keep purity in your heart!

Keep purity in your mind!

There is nothing better than purity!

993

The New Creed

The new creeds want both the father and the son to work.

Divine things cannot be substituted for! Who substituted for Christ?

A Master cannot be substituted for.

There are millions of Suns in space but no one can take the place of another one.

994

A Thought

If you can see a thought – it is an angel. Every thought is a mighty power. When you direct your mind and heart to God, the Good Spirits will descend along that path to help you. To love – this means to have your door constantly open for God.

995

God's Love

Study God's Love throughout eternity. "As My Father taught Me . . ." Act as the Lord taught you. God has manifested Himself through the prophets. God has manifested Himself through Christ and now He is manifesting Himself through all those who love Him.

"If you ask something in My Name, I shall do it for you." The manifested Love on Earth is a manifestation of God's thoughts.

996

Conductors

Christ came to the Earth to teach people to be conductors of God's Love as He was a conductor of it.

997

God Who Is Within You

You cannot help a person whom you do not love. You cannot help yourselves if you do not love God Who is within you.

Underlying the word "religion" we understand a feeling of Love for the Lord. Those who love God may die but they will come back to life. Have Love!

998

Human Beings

Human beings are creatures for whom the entire material world has been created. Human beings are the children of God and God created the material world for them. It is the

human who does no evil. Who is the human? The human is a creature who loves constantly. The human is a creature who loves God in everyone.

999

Blessed Is the Lord

Blessed is the Lord Who lives in the future!
Blessed is the Lord Who lives in the present!
Blessed is the Lord Who lives in the past!

1000

Love

Thoughts on the Great Soul

human who does no evil. Who is the human?
The human is a creature who loves constantly.
The human is a creature who loves God in
everyone.

999

Blessed Is the Lord

Blessed is the Lord Who lives in the future!
Blessed is the Lord Who lives in the present!
Blessed is the Lord Who lives in the past!

1000

Love

Thoughts on the Great Soul

The Seven Sacred Words

Love God!

Love your neighbor!

Seek perfection!

A nation that keeps these sacred words has a future.

1001

Feed Our Souls

"Feed our souls with Thy heavenly bread." The heavenly bread has to be tasted. God is Love. Life in its fullness has its origin in God. Everything will be as God has determined.

1002

The World

The world we are living in is the world beloved by God. We should love God Who has made it.

1003

Knowledge

Knowledge is needed as food and not as a toy. We are speaking of warmth, which is food for the heart. We are speaking of strength, which is food for the body. The body is then ready for every kind of work.

1004

The Human Being

The human being is a little Universe and the laws that exist in the great Universe exist within every human as well.

There will be a school in the future that will show people how to live. A complete school is needed to show you the path you should follow.

1005

To Find God

Since you have a mind, you need to find God through your mind. You must study the law of light.

You must study God through your heart.

You must study God through your willpower.

1006

The New Adam

We are living in a new era when a new humanity is being born. A completely new world is being created. Now the third Adam is being created. Every time a new Adam is being created there are cataclysms. The whole of our world is transforming. In religion that is called the fate of the world.

We will trust and live in God and we will not die. There will be a long epoch in which all desires and ideas for thousands of years will be realized. The Earth will be very beautiful then. There will be another world – another culture.

The Divine Adam is bringing justice to all people. Human beings should know that they are human.

1007

A Method for Healing

If you would like to heal yourselves, work. There is a current that comes down from the Sun during the months May and June. That current passes through the equator and then separates into two branches, which go to the two poles. If you take a hoe and spade and start to work, this energy will pass through you and you will renew yourselves. It is sufficient to work half an hour each day.

1008

The Angels

Do you know what the composition of trees is? The angels have worked for years to make the trees. The archangels have worked on the species of animals. The seraphim have worked on the metals.

1009

The Body of God

You should get to know God as a being that loves all. You live in God and God loves you all. God loves us all because we all are God's Body. We who love within God, we should love the Whole. It is only God Who will teach us to love people.

1010

The Fingers

The fingers of the hands are the result of the efforts of all of humanity and of the entire genesis.

1011

The Little Prayer

Lord, You are the only One Who can put everything right. Teach me how to love You as You love us.

1012

The Basic Foundation

I call that basic foundation true which always makes people younger. That is the basic foundation of life and you should start from there.

1013

The Eternal Beginning

When I speak of God and God's Love I always mean the Eternal Beginning. Your consciousness grows so broad that you begin to love all people.

1014

The Fundamental Tone

When you get up in the morning, you should know what tone to sound. You should go to God every morning to see how God is thinking and how God is acting and you should take God as an example. God is doing His work and it will be done well.

1015

The Spiritual World Those who wish to go to the spiritual world should free their minds from physical impressions.

1016

Health All illnesses have their origin in a lower level of life. The higher level of life brings health.

1017

Unusual When we go to God, we must have a sacred conception. You, however, display it everywhere and it becomes quite ordinary. When one becomes ordinary, one loses the meaning of life. We should always remain extraordinary.

1018

Yes and No Someone may say "Let us reconcile ourselves with all people." To reconcile ourselves with all conscious (razumni) people – yes; but to reconcile ourselves with foolish people – no.

1019

Gratitude Thank God for the Love He radiates to you. Thank God for the Light, thank God for the freedom He gives you – that is power. This law operates well at home, in the entire nation and in humanity as a whole. We should have pure thoughts, pure feelings and pure deeds for God.

1020

Sculptors You will have to work for thousands of years like sculptors in order to chisel out your nose, your eyebrows and your mouth. Love wishes you yourself to become a law. Whatever you do to others will return to you. Do good so that the good you do will come back to you.

1021

A World of Truth

There is a high world – the world of Truth. It is a world of complete harmony and lawfulness. The souls of human beings belong to that world. The soul keeps that world within itself. That world is the essence of the soul. When there is a state of correspondence, then we understand that world.

In consideration of it – life unfolds correctly.

In consideration of it – there are appropriate good achievements.

In contemplating it – we have joy, health and power.

In contemplating it – we have Peace and Insight (Razumnost).

A great Plan of God is being realized in life. Everything is in conformity with it. It is the Plan of life and all creatures act in accordance with it.

1022

Initiation

A person who is suffering is being purified. Now the French people are being elevated, passing through great suffering. When it passes, blessings will come. Is there a saint or Master that has not passed through great trials? Great suffering is an initiation.

1023

Love

Everything in life should be done with Love. Serving God should be done with Love too. We cannot understand the world if we have no Love. We can get to know everything only through Love. That Love is an uninterrupted connection between this world and the other one. If we accept God's Love properly, we

will love God as we should and then we shall get to know one another. God has manifested His Love. Now it is our turn to manifest our love. Then a correct connection will be formed.

1024

Thinking All of you should learn how to think. There is nothing better than knowing how to think. If you do not think properly, you will have less electricity and less magnetism. Your body will be weaker.

1025

Responsibility We are in the world of Goodness. If we do not act well, we are responsible. We are in the world of Righteousness. If we do not act justly, we are responsible. We are in the world of Love. If we do not love, we are responsible.

1026

The Good Life We all should live well so that there will be a correct flow of the natural forces that God has placed within us. Live well so that you may be in contact with all good people living on Earth. Then God's blessing will be with you. When we love God and our neighbour, then God helps us through whomever He can.

1027

Plants What does the fragrance of plants express? It is a call for help. This fine fragrance has been formed in the course of many years. The head of this plant is buried in the earth and it has the task of lifting its head up out of the soil.

1028

Hardships Nature often causes hardships for us. They are tasks.

1029

Human Being Spiritual science says that the shape in which the human being is living now has been created in the course of 18,000,000 years. There will be still another 18,000,000 years working on that shape. This is a collective work of all wise (razumni) beings.

1030

A Rule When you find yourselves in a difficult situation, bring into your mind the image of a wise person, a genius. Then ask how this wise one would solve the same problem. You will avail yourselves of this connection. When you call to your mind a wise person, that one will bring you a microscopic assistance. Sometimes when you are ill, bring to your mind a healthy person. Why do we need to turn to God? God is a Wise (Razumno) Being – you must to turn to Him. Do not think that the people from the past do not exist. The people from the future also exist. When you make contact with them, you will have a microscopic assistance.

1031

The Good Disposition This means to create a conductor through which God's blessing will pass.

1032

Prayer When we pray, we should be in the best position – facing God.

1033

Good Evil estranges us from God and it happens silently.

1034

Marriage

Marriage is an action, an attitude to God. In all our lives we learn four things: to love God with our mind; to love God with our heart; to love God with our entire soul and to love God with all our power. When we learn these four things we will complete our development. You want to get married. First of all, are you ready to give everything and to sacrifice your life for the woman you want to marry? Is she ready to sacrifice herself for you? If neither you nor she is ready to sacrifice yourself – you had better stay apart. We cannot be favored by God without Love. When we come near God, every one of our actions should be full of Love.

1035

The Small Impulses

Do not abandon your small inner noble impulse. It is the Divine beginning. These small impulses bring the best consequences. People who act in accordance with the law of Love, who serve Love, whose minds work with Love, whose hearts and whose souls and whose powers work with love – they will inherit the good that God has established for them.

1036

The Smallest Rule

When you sometimes do not follow the small impulse, stand up and say: "Forgive me, Lord, that I did not obey Thee."

1037

Faith, Hope and Charity

"Faith, hope and charity, but the greatest one is charity."

1038

The Smallest

Knowledge commences from the smallest to the greatest. Nature itself is a subject of study for all creatures, not only for people. Everything

speaks in nature. You should learn how to listen.

1039

Freedom Our freedom lies in our soul – the soul that God has given to us.

1040

Love The word LOVE (Любовь) in the Bulgarian language means:

Л – father
Ю – mother
Б – child
О – the conditions which are given to the child
В – the vehicle in which the child is placed
Ь – the entertainment of the child

1041

We Must Study Nothing material should bind the disciple. The harder it is for disciples to part from material objects, the greater are the hardships they will meet in their lives. They only study on Earth; they live elsewhere.

1042

Bliss Bliss comes to us when we free ourselves from the limitations of the world.

1043

The Power of the Soul The soul can display its power when it is not bound to matter. It is strong when it penetrates matter, but is not linked with it. Disciples should look at matter but should not connect themselves to it.

1044

It Will Turn into Good Heaven allows everything that takes place. Whatever may happen to you – it will turn into good. The wise (razumnite) forces that guide the genesis will turn it into good. This idea fills

disciples with joy even if they find themselves amidst the greatest challenges of life. Do not forget that finally, in accordance with the Great Divine Plan, all challenges will be resolved.

1045

Concentration The power of the disciple comes from above. Concentration on the Divine Truth is an accumulation of power. We become accumulators. The more deeply the disciples concentrate, the stronger they become spiritually.

1046

Love (Obich*) Disciples should be able to step into the shoes of every soul so that they can understand these souls and help them. When you understand a soul, you begin to love it.

1047

The Blue Colour The colour blue has an influence on the soul and gives rise to sublime emotions in the disciple. When disciples feel discouraged, let them look at the blue sky and then they will become calm. They will feel profound peace and joy in their souls. They will be refreshed and they will be able to begin their work again.

"Do not lead us into temptation!" – Give us, Lord, knowledge and wisdom, lest we should fall into temptation.

1048

We Are Able to Work When disciples rid themselves of crude thoughts of the material world, their minds fill with bright thoughts of the sublime and great in life. Then they are able to work.

1049

*For further explanation, see NOTES at the back of this book.

Application

Disciples should apply in life what they know. You know only what you have applied and tested. This is the only knowledge that will accompany you always.

1050

Objective Education

Knowledge begins with small things and goes on to big ones. Nature itself is a world, an objective education for all creatures – not only for human beings, but also for lower and higher ones. There is something for everyone to learn. We have a narrow, superficial idea of Nature. We think that the trees are silent. They are the most talkative beings. People say that they rustled their leaves, not that they talked. They share all the news of the day.

In the future all nations will unite into one Divine Nation of the Lord. They will consider others as members of one family. They will be brothers and sisters that have only one Father. They will have good relationships. They will understand one another and love one another.

1051

Inner Life

Do not think that God is speaking only to you and to nobody else. People have their own experience. If all of you had some knowledge of the internal life, you would live in joy. There are some signs that show different things. Thick eyebrows show that the ordinary mind is well developed. The hair and the thickness of the filaments show the character of the person. If the filaments are rough, the character is rough too. A nice forehead – thousands of generations have worked on it to make it nice.

A nice nose – it is given to you that you may work properly. These ears are given to you to accept the sounds as you should. I wish that all people might have the aura of a saint and shine like one. God has sent you as children with great talents.

1052

School

You think that you will leave the Earth and come back again. You will not leave this place unless you have graduated from this school.

1053

The Wise (Razumen) Person

The whole world is full of conscious (razumni) beings. Everything in the world is conscious (razumno), and the Great Divine Wisdom and the Great Divine Love speak in it. Even the stones, the water, the air, the light, the leaves, the worms, the small insects – everything in the world speaks to the wise (razumen) people. God is being manifested in everything which loves Him. And all these creatures love God.

"The meek will inherit the Earth."

1054

Oneness

There is only one United Beginning in the world and we should have the same relation to It. But there should not be the same rights; there should not be equality. It is impossible for us to have the same rights. The little child will receive as much as it can eat. The adult will get more than the child will. Everyone will receive in accordance with their age.

1055

Our Rights In the present circumstances, we should have a clear idea of ourselves – of what our rights are. We have duties to God. We should know what God's rights are.

1056

"I Am" This is the person who thinks well, who feels well and who acts well. This one does everything in agreement with God's law. You should love yourselves, your "I"; you should love your neighbours; you should love God. It is a privilege to live in the world and to study it. We should sanctify everything that God has created.

"A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench."

"And in His name shall the Gentiles trust." (Matthew 12:20-21)

1057

Life Life has two sides. There is nothing better than life and there is nothing worse and more terrible than life. There is no greater gift than life and there is no greater misfortune than life. Life has supported both paradise and hell. The beautiful life has created paradise. The hideous life has created hell. The good life has created good people. The evil life has created bad ones. (12 May 1940)

1058

A Dark Zone For thousands of years the world has been passing through a region of space which is full of poison. The entire Solar System has been passing through that region. There was another system in that place which passed

away long ago but its dust has remained and it poisons all beings in the Solar System with the exception of a few of those on the Sun itself.

1059

The Colours

Light is the language of the inhabitants of the Sun. When they talk to one another, light is produced. It is their language. That is why it is so pleasant. Every person who is full of energy is red. Every person who thinks is yellow. Every person who trusts in God is blue. Every person who is growing is green. Every person who individualises the self is orange. Every person who wishes to command is violet. Colours indicate people's energies.

1060

The 13th Sphere

This is the sphere of great contradictions. Now we are approaching the end of that sphere – soon we shall exit that sphere of the Universe. So much blood, so many tears . . .

1061

A Law

If someone has a great need and projects it, that need will be met.

1062

Healing

We should heal ourselves alone. I can give you a piece of advice. I can tell you how to heal yourselves, but you have to perform the treatment alone. I do not know in the world any better advice for healing than that the Law of Love heals. If there is a person whom I love and who loves me, then I can heal that person. When God loves you and you love Him, then you can heal yourselves immediately.

1063

Breathing

When you inhale you need to love the air, to retain it more. You have to inhale 4-5 times. When you get up in the morning, you need to inhale, to keep the air, to exhale and to give thanks.

1064

The Most Important Thing

Put Love into your glance, into your voice, into your walk, into the way you go to bed and the way you get up. And love everything that God has created. In the future, people will love what we are now doing with Love.

1065

That Being Who Is Studying

You should think well so that being who is studying your thoughts may avail itself of them. We should act in accordance with the law of Love so that the one who is studying our feelings may gain something from them.

The person who wants a strong will should constantly think of the Truth. The person who wishes to have a healthy body should think of the immensity of God's Love that gives birth to life and does away with all conflicts.

1066

Consciousness (Razumnosta)

Consciousness (Razumnosta) holds the magic of life. In it everything takes place without any contradictions. If all people were open (razumni) in that respect, God would give them all that they desire.

1067

The Divine

Make way for the Divine! The Divine will not come along the road you expect. It has its own paths. No one can determine the path along which the Divine will come.

1068

The Right Thought

There exists one right thought. There exists one abundance. It is given only on certain occasions. Where will a good thought come from? It can come from anywhere, but you should have the proper disposition to accept it.

1069

The Head

The head directs conscious movement. The head determines in what direction we should move. The head is the place from which things begin.

The head of the river is the place from which it begins to flow. Three billion six million cells live in the head and they do not quarrel with one another. These cells are from the most conscious (razumny) souls. There are cells in your head that can show you where your happiness lies. There are centres that show where your strength lies.

1070

The First Beginning

The First Beginning is the Head of all things in the world. That is God.

1071

The Most Essential

You are travelling in waterless regions. The most essential thing is to find a spring to quench your thirst – a pleasing thought which you do not doubt.

1072

Work

The only thing that elevates humans is work. To manifest yourselves in any direction, you should know how to work properly. When we think – that is work; when we feel – that is work; when we do good – that is work. All of you – get to work! (21 January 1940)

1073

Humanness When humanness is outside, God is inside. When there is no humanness, God is outside. People today are looking for God on the outside.

1074

Faith Faith in self is something great. Faith is a conductor of the power of mind. The better the conductor, the greater is the power that passes through it.

1075

We We are in the world not only to correct our own faults but also to help many people who have come before us.

1076

To See You can see God in the eyes of a human being. You can see God in a person's smile. Everything you can see in Nature is the language of God.

The Lord wants people to find Him; that is why He sends them sufferings. The sufferings we have now will one day be joys.

1077

Knowledge Knowledge is not for ill and weak people. It is for strong people.

1078

Conductors Today all of you will lift up your hearts. You will make contact with people all over the world. You must make contact with the three worlds. When you are in contact with them you will act as conductors of them here on the Earth – they will think and they will act through you. Those beings that God appoints – they will do whatever is necessary.

1079

God

Wherever Love is, God is there. Wherever Life is, God is there. Wherever Power is, God is there. The Divine can be found in all the Virtues that people manifest.

What has come from God will return to God. When one is born, one comes from God; when one dies, one returns to God.

1080

Work

Work is a spiritual process. As long as you work, you will have power. As long as you work, you will have warmth. As long as you work, you will have light.

1081

Mussala

To go to the Mussala peak symbolically means to go to God.

1082

The Angels

All the Angels are young and old at the same time. There are Angels that are millions of years old but consider themselves young.

1083

A Rule. Eternal Renewal

Be grateful to God for everything that happens in the world. All things outside us correspond to what we have in our minds, in our hearts and in our bodies. Everyone should work, study and research the Good.

A strong person is one who can reconstruct their body, heart and mind. The task of everyone is constant renewal, the eternal renovation of the human soul.

1084

Conditions for Being Healthy

A person should be healthy to be good. Without virtues there cannot be a good nation.

1085

The Animals The animals are forms through which humans have passed. Animals are the methods of Nature. The human being has passed through the school of the beetles. The idea of the radio comes from this. Beetles have had a radio for thousands of years.

1086

Love Love is in everything that has been created with Love. The angels know that. A thought, a feeling, a deed created with Love has success. If we live with love, our bodies will be healthy. Only one who loves receives everything freely. That which is done with love is the only thing that endures. Let those who say that they are the children of God – work! Those who say that they are children of God, their words are heard and things happen as they say.

1087

A Regulation Love as you desire to be loved. Respect as you desire to be respected. When you apply God's law, God is faithful.

No one can keep you from My bright thoughts, feelings and deeds.

1088

A Perfect One It is only the wealth of God's Love that saves us from the poverty of sin. It is only Wisdom that will save us in the other world. Truth operates in the world of perfection. In actuality Love, Wisdom and Truth operate there. When God can entrust you with a good work, you are already a perfect person.

1089

The Gifts

The gifts that God sends to the world should not be stopped. Do not interfere with the work of God. When God gives a gift to someone, it is a treasure. When God gives a suffering to someone, it is a blessing.

1090

A Formula

Say: "I can accept everything that is good. I can apply everything that is good. When I want to do something good, there is no power that can oppose me. I can do everything through the living Lord of Love Who has created everything in the world." This thought should stay in your minds and you need not be afraid in any circumstances of life.

1091

A Thread

When you are left without anything – no ground under your feet, no Sun above your head, no people near to you, neither a husband nor wife, nor children, nor house – to be hanging only by a thread – that is Love.

1092

Love

Let Love be a mountain spring.
Let Wisdom be a candle that burns forever.
Truth – that is freedom.

1093

Passing Away

Work so that you may find the spring of Love. You should feel that Love. Because one day when a person is dying – if one understands Love, one will leave the body in a calm state. If one does not understand, one will be in torment for quite a long time.

1094

Health – the Three Periods

May and June are very important months for your health. If you work from May 15th to June 15th for an hour in your garden before sunrise early in the morning, you will be healthy that year.

There is a sort of energy that comes from the Southern Hemisphere towards the Northern Hemisphere and the growing, blooming and ripening of fruits depend on that energy. All people lack that energy. They don't want to work in the gardens so that they may perform an exchange of energies with the soul. This is only in the physical world. There are two months when the heart should be exercised and two months when the mind should be exercised. These are the three periods.

1095

The Three Worlds

Many of you suffer from various illnesses. There should be a physical work, a work of love. There should be a spiritual work of love, a work for the heart; and there should be a Divine work of love, a Divine thought. We have to work in all three worlds.

1096

A Wise (Razumna) Economy

Learn not to waste your energies in vain. Internal worries make you waste your energy and Nature holds you responsible for that. If you are living well today, you will live well twenty years from now. What you believe in and what you love should deserve that love.

1097

Health

Our health depends on the internal control of the human brain, our sympathetic nervous system and our body. We should be good

masters of our limbs and organs and we should give freedom to all of them.

1098

The Laws There is nothing in Nature that is superfluous. There is evil for the person who does not understand the laws. Evil will turn into good for the person who understands the laws and keeps them.

1099

Errors When the errors of humanity are not liquidated wisely (razumno), they are liquidated in a war. Illness is also a war. Illness liquidates many adversities too. Improper thoughts, feelings and deeds are always liquidated by means of illnesses.

1100

Real Health Freedom depends on human thoughts, feelings and willpower. If you have those three processes, you have a display of Love.

Then true health, true happiness and true science come.

1101

The Ideal You should always bear in mind at least one sacred thought that you love. Every person should have one sacred feeling to love and one sacred deed to love. This should be your ideal.

1102

Hold the Thought Hold the thought of being healthy!

Hold the thought of being good!

Hold the thought of being wise (razumen)!

The mind should give bright thoughts; the good should give bright feelings and health – mobility. Then we can do everything that we want. (1940)

1103

How Much We Love Him

God tests us. God knows how much we love Him by the things we do.

1104

Marriage

A man should never marry a woman whom he does not love and for whom he is not ready to sacrifice everything. A woman also should not marry a man she does not love and for whom she is not ready to sacrifice her life. Two people should not marry if they do not love the Lord and if they are not ready to sacrifice themselves for Him.

1105

Regulations of Love

Work on yourselves. There are not going to be any better conditions in our present lives than those we have. If you have love, God will hear your prayer before you have spoken to Him.

I avoid monotony. When we speak about Love I would like to have great diversity. Love has many forms of manifestation. The Love I am talking to you about is just now entering the world. If you love someone and that one becomes good, you love this person properly.

1106

A Law

There is a need, an urgent need of your soul that the Wise (Razumen) World has not met. If you act wisely (razumno) and direct your thoughts to that wise (razumen) world, people will be found who will hear your thoughts and come to help you. But real faith is needed for this.

1107

Rules

Good people exercise a good influence on Nature. They themselves are good conductors and they can relieve some conditions in Nature.

If you are indisposed, go out and try to meet a beautiful person. Something pleasing radiates from every beautiful person. When we say a healthy person I mean a person who is well-organised, a person who has a well-organised body. That person is in contact with all living beings.

1108

Firmness

The Bulgarian nation has a great firmness. This is a power of the will. The other forces that should balance this have not yet come to the Bulgarian people. All the misfortunes of the Bulgarians come from that firmness.

An epoch of limitations is coming. (10 August 1940)

1109

The New Creed

We should create a new head with which to be a good **conductor** of light.

We should create a new heart with which to be a good **conductor** of warmth.

We should create a new body with which to be a good **conductor** of the forces of Nature.

1110

A Conductor

When you are a good conductor and begin to think of God, the Divine light will come to you.

1111

Love (Obich)

Love (Obich) does not cause any worries. When you love someone, if – when you think of this person – all worries disappear, you will have a pleasant disposition. If you cannot love a dewdrop, you cannot love a person either.

Perhaps an angel has hidden in a flower to test me. That is why we should love everyone so that we may find God. When we come to that stage of loving everyone, the Earth will become paradise.

1112

The Other World

I call the other world the wise (razumen) world because it has no contradictions with anyone. The other world is doing the Will of God.

Let us thank God for the good things He is giving us today. The whole of life exists simultaneously in Love. You are an expression of that collective activity of the whole of life. You will rejoice that you take part in it. God blesses all that love Him.

1113

An Idea Difficult to Understand

Everyone is their own mother, their own father, their own son, their own brother and sister; you are everything within yourself.

1114

Righteousness

What is righteousness? The rising of the Sun. Righteousness gives to everyone. Righteousness teaches people to act well, to think well and to feel well.

Righteousness is the best teacher.

1115

The Weapon

Human willpower is a weapon. The human mind is a weapon. These are the most powerful weapons and we must fight with them. We become soldiers only when we begin to use the weapon of Love. It is the most powerful weapon. It will take quite a long time before you are given the weapon of Love.

1116

Real Bindings Our willpower binds us to the physical world. Our heart binds us to the spiritual world. Our mind binds us to the Divine world. And they bind us only to the external side of these worlds.

One day when you understand what the feelings represent – then you will comprehend the spiritual world.

One day when you understand what the mind is – then you will comprehend the Divine world.

One Divine thought in you attracts all the good thoughts of people and they aid you. One Divine thought is a common benefit for all.

Study life and accept Love. There is nothing greater than that.

Know God with your mind!

Love God with your heart!

Serve God with your body!

See the manifestation of God in every thought.

1117

The Divine Thought God is able to project His thought through anyone as long as that one is willing to be a voluntary bearer of that thought.

1118

Love Love teaches us how to live on the Earth, in the spiritual and in the Divine worlds.

1119

The Meaning of Life When people come to me, I know that God has sent them to me. I am going to send them back to God. The meaning of life is to find your Heavenly Father.

1120

One Measure Can I do this for my Heavenly Father? There should be no difficulty in life that you may not accept. If you have to die for Him, you should die gladly. If you have to come to harm for Him, come to be harmed. Happiness is not here. We are here in exile. We are going to return from this exile in the future.

Learn to serve yourselves. (28 March 1940)

1121

Every Day If you do not accept something from Nature every day, you have lost the day. When you work out what you have accepted from Nature, you will gain strength. When we have accepted something, we should give something on our part. There should be an exchange.

1122

Beauty Beauty is born by means of the virtues. Have you studied all the virtues? Do you know where you should place every virtue?

1123

Love Love is a power which decorates us. It brings all benefits. When you live under the guidance of Love you will be able to achieve everything.

God supports us by means of the Sun.

All of you are going to be good conductors of what God sends us. Do not think that nobody rules the world.

1124

Purity The first thing is – external and internal purity. Your house should be clean and everything should be in order.

Then, to love the beauty that God has created; and finally, to love the beauty that you have created.

Listening is a quality of human consciousness.

1125

Prana

People who have strong bodies and bright thoughts and feelings have quite a lot of gold in their blood. Gold is a symbol of solar energy. The Hindus call it Prana-Satva. Prana is a necessity. It is that pure energy which we accept all the time. There is more prana in the morning. That is why one should try to go out in the morning and listen to the Divine thoughts.

1126

Apparel

All virtues, all noble and pleasing thoughts and feelings, are the apparel of people. They form a halo around people. The colour red brings the Divine life; the colour orange – the Divine personality; the colour green causes the Divine energy to grow; the colour yellow brings Divine Wisdom. These colours support our life. When people fall ill, the halo around the head disappears.

1127

The Heart

Never let your heart walk alone in the streets. If your heart wants to go for a walk, send your mind and willpower along with it. If you let it go alone, it will make the mistake Eve made.

1128

Listen

Listen to the Divine Word. Listen to the pleasant things that God has placed in you and love one another. Then God will bless you.

"You will become kings and priests." Your thoughts, your wishes and your deeds will subject themselves to you. When you say a word, they will listen to you.

1129

When You Love

If you love certain people, you are going to be healthy. If you love some other people, you will become good. If you love some other ones, you will become wise. And there is a fourth group – if you love them, you will begin to shine; you will acquire great beauty and you will become like the Angels.

1130

Merciful People

Merciful people are attentive to everything. They appreciate everything pleasing in the world; they study everything that God has created. Merciful people know the value of the flowers.

The saint is a beautiful being. The saint radiates light, youth, freshness and life.

1131

Human Beings

Human beings are small worlds and all God's energies are reflected in them.

1132

Patience

There is no patience without love. The patient person is healthy. Wherever patience is – there are no illnesses. There is no poverty.

1133

Servants and Sons

We used to be God's servants in the epoch of Saturn. Now, in the epoch of Jupiter, we will be God's children.

1134

Breathing

The air is a good carrier of electricity and magnetism. They will enter into your nervous system and will renew your whole body. The air brings all blessings. In this new teaching, those who do not breathe deeply cannot be disciples. First of all you have to restore your

correct breathing. If you would like to live a long time, you need to breathe deeply.

If you do not have a good disposition, breathe deeply!

When you have some pain, breathe deeply. If you breathe correctly, 75% of your conflicts will be resolved.

1135

Health

Health begins with human thought. Thought begins with light. There is external and internal light. Then comes the breathing. When you have correct thought, you will have good breathing. Then come the feelings, which correspond to warmth.

1136

Be Open

When you open yourself to someone, that one will love you.

If your heart is closed to your mind, the mind damages the heart.

When the body is closed to the mind, the heart is closed too.

The body has to respond to the mind's and heart's desires. You cannot be a person of the new teaching if you are not open.

1137

The Great Wise (Razumno) Beginning

There is a great wise (razumno) beginning in the world that regulates life. It gives meaning and illuminates all things. The plant and the animal kingdoms are nothing other than the human divided into its own parts. Human consciousness is dispersed throughout Nature – in the air, in the water, in the stones, in the plants and in the animals. To study Nature means to

study yourselves, to study the states of your consciousness. Our idea of God and our Love of God should be sacred.

1138

Charity (Obich)

Charity (obich) is the result of what we do. When we are speaking of God as Love, we understand everything that He has given us abundantly. God has foreseen what you are dreaming of and He has given you everything. God has invested His gifts in your head, in your heart and in your body. When you find your wealth, then you will look for the wealth of others.

1139

Faith

Faith directs us to unfold the talents God has given us. First of all, we should develop the gifts of our mind and heart. Those who have the Lord within themselves think properly, feel properly and act properly. They find a good solution to all the problems in the narrow circle in which they find themselves.

1140

Marriage

People should have one common point in the Divine world, one common point in the spiritual world and one common point in the physical world when they marry. If these common points do not exist, they should not marry. (7 September 1940)

1141

Faith

Faith is an impulse for knowledge by the soul and within the soul. This is faith which is being made manifest. Every one of you can be a window of God. God created the Sun, the Moon and the Earth, and God Himself is in

them. God is everywhere; that means that He is in our thoughts, in our feelings, in our deeds and in our suffering.

1142

Space and Time

There is some light that emanated from the stars thousands of years ago, but that light is coming to your eyes now. There are thoughts that have appeared thousands of years ago but only now have come to your mind.

Believe in what God has deposited in you because it is great. God has given you a soul that has come out of Him and a mind that has come out of Him. God has given you a Spirit that has come out of Him. You should serve these three things. It is God Who is guiding everywhere.

1143

In the Future

Another world will be created in the future in which good will reign and evil will serve. Evil helps the good to come into the world. Anticipate the time when the good will be the master and evil, the servant. The good will begin to be the master when God comes within us. Love God. Love all people.

1144

The Two Great Laws

Love God and love your neighbour. There is nothing greater than this: to love all people and for all people to love you.

People always lift themselves up in Love. If a woman loves as she should, she elevates herself. And if a man loves as he should, he elevates himself.

1145

The New Teachings

You should develop Divine Love in the three worlds – in the physical, in the spiritual and in the Divine worlds. This is the new teaching.

If we do not live in the three worlds, if we do not develop our love in these three worlds, we cannot be citizens of the Kingdom of God.

1146

Unshakeable

There are some things in the world that are unshakable.

One is God's Love.

One is God's Wisdom.

One is God's Truth.

Every person who respects them is one of the chosen people.

1147

I, the Human Being

I am not going to torment the Lord with my thoughts, my feelings and my deeds. When the Lord comes to me, He will find my mind pure, my heart pure and my body clean.

1148

The New Teachings

Eating will be a spiritual action in the New Teachings. Breathing, thinking and moving also.

"We shall always be dressed in our Sunday best."

1149

Love

God is the One Who puts the world to rights. It is He Who corrects the world and our lives. He will lead us to the new life by means of His Love. Let the one speak who has love. Love will be an impulse in everything you do.

1150

Incarnation

If you apply Love straightaway, your next life will be a life of Love and the next one too. I

want you all to be reborn in Love this year. From Love to Love, from Glory to Glory. From human Love to God's Love; from God's Love to human Love. You should link human Love with the Divine so there will be a cycle. God will live within us as a human being.

When we are within Him, we shall live as God. "As God loves Me, I love you." Let us link our human Love with God's Love and link God's Love within us with human Love. This is the New Teaching.

1151

An Important Law

Your circumstances will resemble your thoughts and your feelings. God has placed a weapon in your hands and you can help yourselves with it.

1152

Gratefulness

Every day when you wake up, thank God. A warm feeling that penetrates your heart, a bright thought – these are those glorious beings that love you. They are sending you this present. How much time has it taken these beings to find the gift and where have they brought it? Work in accordance with God's Love. Be a child who is growing up, who does not grow old and who is learning.

1153

The Right Thought

Happiness depends on right thought. You cannot be healthy, you cannot be well-disposed, and you cannot have success in life, if you do not have right thought. According to chiromancy, the person who has worked correctly has a nice line on his palm running toward the middle (Saturn) finger.

Pleasant thoughts, pleasant feelings and deeds are powers that guard us from the external attacks of Nature. There is one side of Nature which is not well-disposed towards us. We do not cause it; it already exists in Nature.

1154

365 Days

Every day a good thought.
Every day a good feeling.
Every day a good deed.

1155

The Human Being

The only real thing in life is the human being. What other reality is there outside of human consciousness? People's good will is determined by their mind. It is the light that surrounds people. The human being is created out of light. Reality is only the things that the mind produces and what the heart and the body produce. Strength depends on that wisdom (razumnost) that we have within us.

1156

Where Everything Has Come From

Water returns to the place it has come from. You will be loved as much as you love. You will be respected as much as you are powerful.

1157

Let Us Believe in God

Let us believe in God from Whom we have come. The human being is created to be immortal. The body that dies is ostensibly given to guard the spiritual body. God wraps the original body, the Divine one, in this skin. When the time comes and when we think and feel correctly, we will get rid of the skin.

1158

Welcome

Every person who can help a nation is welcome.

Every person who can help humanity is welcome.

Every person who can bring something new to the world is welcome.

1159

Servants on the Earth

The people on Earth are the servants of those beings who rule the Earth and who have now laid siege to the Earth. If your eyes are open you will see this host of soldiers and then all people on Earth will do their will. They are saying: "The wise and loving will inherit the Earth." Blessed are those nations that serve the Divine Virtues. The Earth belongs to them.

1160

Reality

Those who are going to resurrect will come from above. Reality is what comes out of your mind. No contradictions appear either in your mind or in your heart. There is only one Father in the world. He is God. He is reality itself.

1161

The New People

In whatever form God manifests Himself, we should be glad. He may appear in plants; He may appear in the light or in the air. We should be glad wherever we see Him. Finally we rejoice that He manifests Himself in us. When He manifests Himself in us, then we shall be the bearers of God's Will.

1162

Prayer

Prayer is the best method for correct breathing. An enlightened consciousness is needed for it. You should know how to descend and how to expand when praying. Prayer is a process of exchange. When two beings get in touch with

each other, that process of linking is prayer. Prayer is only a method and a way of contact. When you know that you are a part of the Whole and when you work for the Whole, that is your power. If you are working for the Whole, then the Whole is working for you. That is the mighty power in the world.

1163

Prudent (Razumno) Eating

A person should love the food and then take it in.

The mind, the heart and the will should take part in our eating. God is sending His blessing to all our organs, which should serve us through our food.

1164

An Important Law

You have to make an important decision. You should think five minutes and what you decide then, that is the essence. Even if you think the whole day long, you are going to come to the same decision.

1165

Power

Everyone has power who has worked for the Whole, for God. And everyone for whom God is working has power. If you are working for God, everywhere in the world people will be working for you. If you are a farmer, it will rain on time and you will have no obstacles. Do not wish blessings on people; you should feel that you are working for the Lord and that the Lord is working for you.

1166

Prayer

Prayer will help you only when you are working for the Lord and the Lord is working for you.

The first thought, the first deed and the first feeling – these are powerful. Work for the Whole, for God, and everything will be arranged as never before.

1167

God's Love God's Love is limitless because God gives in a limitless way.

1168

The Good The Good within you should develop in harmony with God.

1169

God God has created the flowers out of our faults. Whatever mistake you make, God turns it into something good.

1170

The Future Culture In the time of the future culture, the sixth race will represent the fruit of the Tree of Life. People will live with love and mutual understanding. Human karma cannot be postponed any longer. What is happening now is the end of this era. If the end does not come, there will not be any beginning. The crimes of this era are coming to an end. The sixth race will give an impulse to the other races to grow.

This war (in 1940) will become the cause of a brotherly attitude among the nations. The communists will change. Something bigger than PanEurope will come. Now people are fighting. Human blood is necessary for the development of humanity; then people's thoughts grow. When they are fighting with one another, they will get to know each other better and they will exchange their virtues with

one another. The Slavs that the Germans kill will be reborn in Germany to learn their lessons there, while the Germans who are killed will be born in Russia.

1171

Nettles If you eat nettles for a year three times daily, your hair will become dark.

1172

The Beginning The beginning is the time when growth commences.

The beginning is the time when we start to work and when we start to correct our lives.

The beginning is the time when we start to set our morals aright.

1173

Religion In ancient times, religion was the science of learning the secret powers of human souls, so that all people would do the Will of God.

1174

One Willpower There is only one will in the world – the will of Love. If that will is fulfilled, this is salvation. Those doctors who were born to be doctors have a special power that heals. The only power that is strong and able to train the human will is Love. Only the Divine Will of Love is able to put our will right.

1175

The Child of God The person in whose soul the Divine Will of Love rules is the child of God.

The mind is one of the greatest blessings.

1176

The Garment We should have an excellent garment for our mind. Good thoughts are the garments of the mind.

We have one heart and we should have an excellent garment for our heart. Good feelings are the garments of the heart.

We also have one will. It should be well-attired. Power is the attire of the will. Every day you should think of what God has created.

1177

A Healthy Condition

The mind should produce as much light as is necessary; the heart should produce as much heat as is necessary. And the human will should utilise as much energy as is necessary. This is the healthy human condition.

1178

Art

You should study art first of all for yourselves and then for others. How to think is an art, and you should know it first for yourselves and then for others. The same thing is valid for Love. It is also an art to know how to act; you should know it first for yourselves and then for others. Then you should come to that Divine Beginning – to be able to act as God does. The talents sleeping within you must wake up.

1179

A Good Conductor

Every human body is important in the world, as it is a conductor of Nature's forces. It is a good conductor in the mental world; it is a good conductor in the spiritual world. Your body must be a good conductor of the physical forces; your heart, of the spiritual forces and your mind, of the Divine forces. Then you are in your proper state and you are able to develop.

1180

Spontaneous Good

When you do something good, do it not with effort, but spontaneously. Then you will feel a special joy. When you do good spontaneously, you are a good conductor of the positive forces. I should like to say, a "conscious conductor."

1181

Health

If you want to be healthy, keep in your mind the healthy people you know and wish health to all people. When you get up in the morning, say to yourselves: "I would like to be a conductor of the Divine."

1182

God Loves Us

The Sun is shining because God loves us. We are living because God loves us.

The stars are shining because God loves us. We are suffering because God loves us.

1183

The New Epoch

The new epoch is that of God's Love. Without Love, God will grind all people into flour. When one enters Love, one will be sown in the field and will enjoy the Sun. I wish you all to be in the field.

Give way to Love; manifest it through your thoughts, through your feelings, through your deeds. The Spirit of God is behind Love.

1184

The Crystals

Crystals are souls that are starting from the Divine world to the Earth now.

Plants are souls that have reached the mental world. Their consciousness is in the mental world; while on the Earth they have sub-consciousness.

Animals have their self-consciousness in the astral world. They have their consciousness on the Earth: they move, feel pain, feel passion and joy.

Human consciousness and self-consciousness are on the Earth. Human beings are aware of everything; they investigate all causes. Only human beings choose their own path. The process of evolution commences with humans. Crystals, plants and animals aid the ascent of the human soul.

1185

Evolution

When souls leave the Divine world, until they reach the Earth they manifest themselves as crystals. They manifest themselves as plants on the Earth until they reach the mental world. They manifest themselves as animals on the Earth until they reach the astral world. When they reach the Earth they are born as human beings; they think, they feel, they work and they become aware of everything. They look for the path to God and their ascent begins.

1186

Virtuous

We should be artists if we want to be virtuous. Good persons work on themselves. They mold themselves. There are degrees of virtue.

1187

Economy

Nature does not like wastefulness. It likes economy. One thought a day, but a nice, bright thought! Work well on your thought. When we are talking of character, we mean training of the human brain. We should train three things: the brain, the lungs and the digestive system.

1188

Freedom

The only freedom we have is in our thoughts, in our feelings and in our deeds. Make use of that freedom.

1189

I Trust in Thee, Lord

I trust in Thee, Lord, Who has spoken to me in the past.

I trust in Thee, Lord, Who speaks to me now.

I trust in Thee, Lord, Who will speak to me in the future.

May Thy Name be glorified and may we live in Thy Glory.

May Thy Kingdom come and may we take part in Thy joy.

Thy Will be done – as in Heaven above, so on Earth below.

And may we work together with Thee.

1190

The Spirit Brings Life

Live in the Spirit.

Say: "My willpower is made of diamond. I can do everything with it. Let my love be like God's Love."

1191

Formulas

Lord, surround us with Thy kind Spirit, so that we may do Thy Holy Will.

Lord, surround us with Thy kind Spirit, so that we may sanctify Thy Name upon the Earth.

Lord, surround us with Thy kind Spirit, so that we may work for the coming of Thy Kingdom upon the Earth.

Lord, surround us with Thy kind Spirit of Thy eternal Light (Videlina). Blessed be our Lord God. Amen

Lord, surround us with Thy Living Love, so that we may be able to do Thy holy Will.

Blessed be our Lord God. Amen

Thank you, Lord, for the great bounty You give us. We know You to be all-merciful, all-truthful, all-wise, all-loving and gentle.

"Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which Thou hast given me; for Thou lovest me before the foundation of the world." (John 17:24)

1192

A Formula No matter how difficult this task is, I am going to do it together with God and the Spirit that guides me. Lord, Thou canst do everything. Thy Spirit, Whom Thou hast sent me to guide me, can do everything through Thee and I can do everything through thy Spirit. (3x)

Lord, help me now in the work that I commence so that I may finish it well. Let it be for Thy glory and for the benefit of my soul.

1193

Faith If you doubt, you are within the limits of death. The whole of faith is the boundary of immortality. The stronger the faith, the weaker the doubt.

1194

Faith and Love Faith and Love – you will win by these. Love brings life, Wisdom – knowledge, Truth – freedom. The Spirit brings all these with Itself. (20 February 1924)

1195

Evil

Do not let evil take predominance in your soul. Do not be glad at evil nor expect any fruit from it. Contrasts are necessary in life; do not be troubled when they come.

1196

Thoughts

Appreciate the small things earned by labour.

Accept with gratitude everything that comes from God.

Lord of Love, Thou art the fulfillment of all the law within us. Thou art the joy for everyone now and throughout all the ages.

I can love and become good. May God live in me and manifest Himself. I can love and become strong and God in me will manifest His Glory forever. Love and charity will teach me to become a servant of God.

1197

I Should Keep Sacred God's Name

I should keep sacred God's Name.

I should support the Kingdom of God righteously.

I should do the Will of God willingly. (29 September 1942, Isgrev)

1198

God Is Great

God is great in His Love.

God is great in His Wisdom.

God is great in His Truth.

Everything lives and moves in the Lord.
He is joy and happiness for all.

Aum and Ava, eternal glory.

1199

God Is Above All

Let us love the Lord God, the One, the Faithful, the True, the Eternal, the Almighty – He is the beginning and the end of all things, Who abides in Love from the beginning to the end. You should love God with all your heart, all your mind, all your soul, all your Spirit and all your might.

God restores everything. (19 March 1943)

God's Peace is coming. It is at the threshold.

The Kingdom of Earth will obey the Lord and serve Him, Who has created Heaven, the Earth and the human being. (1 July 1944, 12 a.m., Marchaevo)

1200

The Meaning of Religion

We should experience our internal contact with God – which is the profound meaning of religion.

1201

A Formula

Love brings life.

Wisdom brings knowledge.

Truth brings freedom.

The path of Truth is reached by faith.

1202

Happiness

Do not look for your happiness outside yourselves. "Outside yourselves" means outside of your "higher Self." I do not look for it there. I look for it in the Divine within you.

1203

Faith

You should not have confidence in people, but try to have faith in God and that faith should become alive in you. You should apply it within yourselves, and then, no matter what may happen, you will not be afraid.

1204

Love

Love displays itself in purity and mercy. You should always live in Love, in conscious (razumnata) Love.

1205

The Deed

If Love, Wisdom and Truth have taken part in a deed – it is Divine. If your soul, your Spirit and your body have taken part in it, it is angelic. If the mind, the heart and the will have taken part in it – it is human. I call a good deed a musical composition.

1206

The Internal Life

You will have to study yourself – not your external life but your internal one.

1207

The Human Being

The human is a small being but the human being is a manifestation of God.

1208

The Pentagram

In the fulfillment of the Will of God, through Love, lies the power of the human soul.

In the fulfillment of the Will of God, through Wisdom, lies the power of the human soul.

In the fulfillment of the Will of God, through Truth, lies the power of the human soul.

In the fulfillment of the Will of God, through Righteousness, lies the power of the human soul.

In the fulfillment of the Will of God, through Virtue, lies the power of the human soul.

1209

Rely on Yourself

I should always rely on myself and do my work alone. Someone may do me a favour – this is another matter. We must not expect things from others.

A rule: everyone should do their own work alone.

1210

Two Laws

Love comes from God; if we love someone, that is from us. Love God – which is a universal law and brings good for all. There is happiness only in our Love of God. But when you come to that Love, do not say anything about it. Our love towards ourselves should give way to our Love for God. Whenever you give up anything that concerns you personally, the Divine comes to you. Both in human Love and in Divine Love you may love only One. There is one quality in God. He only gives; He never takes anything. Everything flows from Him.

1211

The Law of Sacrifice

Give away everything!

When we come to the conscious life, we should monitor ourselves so as not to cause any disharmony in the consciousness of the supreme beings, or in the consciousness of God.

1212

The Human Being

A soul, a spirit, a heart and a mind – these things define the human being. You should have something personal in order to be human. You can be either in the world of the heart, or in the world of the mind, or in the world of the soul, or in the world of the spirit. You can be in four worlds. You may have nothing on the physical plane, but you should have something in the higher worlds.

1213

The Idea

The idea is a living being which thinks. It thinks and has shape.

1214

Time

You should bear in mind that you are living in accordance with living Nature and that there is a definite time for everything in it.

1215

The Face of God

There is one face of God that changes. There is a face of God that is eternal and unchangeable. We trust in It and we are striving towards It.

1216

Regulations

Never go outside the boundaries of what is possible. Do not ask anything for yourself or for others about which you are uncertain whether it is useful or harmful.

Do not insist on having what has been refused to you once. You do not know anything – perhaps your good lies in this.

Never be obstinate against the Truth.

Never waver concerning Virtue.

1217

Advice and Rules

Guard yourself against human double-dealing.

Keep away from people who are stubborn, headstrong, proud and vainglorious.

Keep the first impressions and first pieces of advice your guardian Angel gives you.

Never part from the first voice of your conscience.

Do not force your soul to do things it does not like, as a rule.

Do not do anything against the nature of your spirit, because you will suffer.

Do not try to turn the wolf into a sheep. That is outside the limits of your possibilities.

Do not put the sheep into the mouth of the wolf.

Do not alter your convictions for the nice outside appearance of things because often there may be some poison underneath.

You cannot turn evil into good, but you can replace it. That is why, in your fight against evil, do not think that you are going to destroy it because that is impossible. If you wish to be free, stay in the realm of Virtue. It will be an indestructible shield for you and you will always be protected in its fortress. (2nd February 1917)

1218

Out of Love for God

Learn out of Love for God.

Display Divine Love out of Love for God. Do not expect other people to love you.

1219

Rules

Let there be softness in your tongue.

Let there be trust in your eyes.

Let there be righteousness in your decisions.

Let there be kindness in your deeds.

1220

The Silent Joy

First of all we should understand God within ourselves. Then we will get to know Him on the outside. Is there anything better than that – to live in silent joy within yourself and to be filled with a supreme idea?

1221

The Objective Mind

The objective mind is higher than the lower feelings but there are moral feelings that stand higher than the objective mind.

1222

There Is God

No one is able to enter the Kingdom of God who is not worthy of it.

The Lord always loves. He is a light in which there is no alteration. Everything is determined in God. The entire path of everyone is determined, fixed. You should know that every beautiful trait that is displayed in any person – that is God. I want you to be good so that I may live within you and you may live within me. Let us merge together and work together.

Both sorrow and joy are present in the Divine simultaneously. You should love everything which God loves.

1223

Love

Love can be delivered in physical, astral, mental, causal or a thousand other ways but the results are always the same. Love brings light, warmth and freedom. Love should be unceasing – then it is spiritual. Doubting stops Love. When you begin to doubt, it goes away from you. When you begin to believe, it comes nearer to you. It is not good for people to know who is doing them good. Love should never be manifested externally.

1224

I Do It for the Sake of God

A wise (razumen) person can reanimate a dead person. Love is such a great power that it is equal to all other powers combined. There should be a balance between Love and the other powers; they should all stay on the other side of the balance, otherwise we can be swept away. This is not for your body but for your

soul. Now some pure spirits are going to come to work on you. You should bear in mind the thought that God is Love and you are together with all good people, with angels, with saints and with God. You should keep sacred what God has given to you. You have to remember that there is no alteration in Love.

God and His laws are unalterable.

1225

The Link

There should always be a little joy; that is the Divine. It is the link that you should guard.

No matter what darkness surrounds you, you should not lose your faith. The light will be sure to appear again.

1226

A Prayer

When you pray to God, say: "Lord, cause the little seed of kindness that you have sown within me to grow."

1227

Lift up Your Soul

Lift up your soul towards the Lord forever.

Make the pure life your foundation and serve with a heart full of Love.

1228

Form and Content (to the Disciple)

The form is sanctified by the contents. What is being given to you today happens very rarely.

1229

The Virtues

The disciple should develop a number of virtues within: faith, self-control, courage, hope, mercy, and passion, love for God and other virtues.

1230

The Spiritual

You should look after the spiritual within yourselves. It is lasting. The material things change; they appear and disappear. You should have faith. You should know that there are no contrary decisions in God. What He has determined will happen.

1231

The Purest Spring

No one has led a school as I am leading our school. You should always accept and always give when God asks you to.

Whatever may happen to you, you should always say that God cannot leave you. You should learn to keep your soul pure only for the Lord.

The disciple should drink water only from the purest spring.

1232

Suffering

Suffering is necessary for the development of organic life.

1233

Needs

We have needs as long we are in the flesh. The higher we are going, the more our needs grow. The Angels have many great needs but they aid each other. When an Angel goes on an expedition, all the other Angels stand behind him and aid him with their thoughts.

1234

Sons of the King

You should unfold the life that God has given you. That mind and that heart are capital and we are working with that capital now. God is living within you. You are the sons of the king, but you are living incognito.

Which is better – to be a queen and to have

other people serving you and to be dissatisfied, or to be a servant, to serve others and to be satisfied? It is important to be satisfied.

The Least Resistance

1235

Virtue is the path of least resistance.

1236

The Earth

Now the Earth is talking to you. You are learning the language of the Earth.

1237

The Law of Growth

It is matter that is transitory. People's desires are transitory. Is there any sense in attaching yourself to a book and going everywhere carrying it? When you have learned the alphabet, there is no use in carrying your primer and still studying the letters. You will take another book and when you learn it, you will take another one, etc. Thus we grow and develop.

1238

The Angels

You are thinking that you are alone. In fact you are surrounded by many souls who are helping you. These are the Angels.

1239

Love for God

The Sun shines constantly – which means the consciousness is always awake.

To devote your life to God means to serve Him out of Love and to ask no pay for what you give. When do people want you to give them back the money? When they do not love you. You should love God and be ready to die for Him. When you die, you will come back to life. Even if you die, you will go to Him. Why should you be afraid? The spring that flows is

pure. We should love only the Lord. You should turn yourself into a spring that flows and waters everything.

1240

The Most Important

God has given the most important things long ago. Is it possible for you to doubt Him Who has put some of His life within you? Everyone has One Who loves them. God has thought of you too; you should not be afraid.

1241

Jealousy

Jealousy comes naturally. We fear lest someone should deprive us of the person we love. But no one can take God away.

1242

Sufferings

You should keep your consciousness high above circumstances and you should enjoy suffering as much as you enjoy delights. We do not bear only our own sufferings. We bear the sufferings of our family, then the sufferings of our nation and finally the sufferings of all nations. Someone sometimes suffers in order to experience the conditions of other people. You should remain above the suffering of your nation, of your family and above your own suffering. You should watch it from another point of view. You should watch how the Lord is working. When the Angels watch the way people suffer they say: "Do not fear. We had your suffering in the past. Now, however, we do not suffer; we are joyful now."

1243

The Correct Attitude

First of all, we should correct our attitude towards God. Other problems correct them-

selves on their own. First of all one should have faith, then Love for God.

1244

The Little Prayer

When you feel exhausted say: "Lord, I have made mistakes in the past; now I have made many mistakes again; but You are merciful. Help me to get out of this trouble."

1245

Abundance

There is such abundance in the real world that sometimes a being descends to the Earth to give some of their abundance and to suffer.

Omen – Let it be so.
Aumen – It should be like this.

1246

The Root Races

Those people who are living with their desires are from the black root race.

Those people who are fighting for the realisation of their desires are from the red root race.

Those people who think of the realisation of their desires are from the yellow root race.

The people of the white root race origin are the people of higher reason (rasum).

1247

Involution and Evolution

The path of the Eastern nations is in accordance with involution, while that of the Western countries is in accordance with evolution.

1248

You Will Study

When I say: "You will study," I mean that you should develop your mind, your heart and your willpower. You must try to take the animal energies upwards. The energies that are formed in the back of the head in the

occipital lobe should be directed upwards to the forehead. There our reason (razumnost) resides. Then you should be directed upwards to the Divine world.

1249

Love (Obich) The relations of two people who love each other are unthinkable without God.

1250

The Friendly Feeling The friendly feeling belongs to the Divine ones; it is the highest. The true friend can never do anything that is not for your benefit. You should believe everything that a friend of yours tells you.

1251

God God be with you! Do not get discouraged. You should know that there is God's mercy and God's blessing.

1252

The Master I have been protecting you and helping you for thousands of years – haven't you convinced yourselves that I am not going to leave you?

You should learn how to work for God absolutely unselfishly. You should be ready to sacrifice yourselves for Him. You will have solved the problem straightaway. You should say: "I may suffer and whatever may happen I am going to bear it."

You must test God. When you are relying on Him, you will see what He can do for you.

I am going to work only out of the Love of God – Love from Him and for Him. We should be ready to die but stand up for the Truth. We

will die in any case. What is dying? – Only the body. Keep this thought in your mind: "This life belongs to my Beloved, to Him Who loves me."

1253

God's Law Love may exist between two souls. To manifest His Love, God needs human souls.

1254

You Will Study! You will have to begin with the temporal and then you will include the spiritual. No impediments! Even if we may fall 99 times a day, we must get up.

1255

The Ideal Situation There should be selflessness behind each thought, or Love itself should be there.

You must not show that you are a believer, but internally you should believe profoundly.

1256

You Will Study for the Sake of the Lord The entire world around us, all these things are tasks which God has given us to solve. In whatever position you may find yourself, you must have the Lord as an ideal. You will study for His sake!

1257

A Man and a Woman What is a man and what is a woman? The woman is the left half of the person, while the man is the right one. The man represents the thinking part, the thinking power of the human being. First of all there should be a purification of the thoughts.

1258

Purity Make purity your ideal and everything should submit to it. All forces of the body should be

submitted to that ideal. That which we think comes to pass.

1259

A Prayer You should always pray no matter whether you feel like it or not. People who pray are strong and they pray diligently wherever they go. We should feel ourselves as souls that never tarnish themselves. You should bear in mind the idea of living in accordance with God and of living the highest and the purest life that is possible for people in the flesh.

"God is with me and He is helping me."

1260

Sacred Love We should acquire sacred Love. There should remain only one sacred image.

1261

Contemplation You should have time for contemplation every day. You should accept life as something internal. The external shapes are only an external manifestation.

1262

The Master The Master will not leave the disciples on the physical plane. He will take them along into other worlds as well. He will instruct them and teach them. Regard the teachings as the work of the Lord. When you get up in the morning, spend at least 5-10 minutes in concentration.

1263

Will of God When Love enters within us, it sends away every fear. Out of everything we have had, only one thing will remain in our consciousness – the joy that we have fulfilled the Will of God.

1264

Propinquity with the Lord

Always live close to the Lord. When you are basking in the Sun, that is closeness. You are looking at the spring – that is closeness. The face of the sky is the face of God. When there are no clouds, that shows that God is pleased with people's lives. But when the sky is overcast, I think that God is displeased with people's lives.

1265

A Rule

You should pray for strength, to be able to endure. You should also pray for knowledge. We should acquire knowledge and wisdom.

1266

A Moral Purity

One can be independent when one has moral purity.

1267

Patience

Endure everything for the sake of the Lord, until you acquire Love. When it comes, then you will have received patience.

1268

Love

Love challenges Wisdom to come to your life; it challenges Truth also.

Love is the most beautiful being in the world.

Love is the richest being.

Love is the most powerful being.

Love fills everything; there is no place in life which is not filled with Love.

When Love comes to you, you are in paradise.

1269

Love

You should have a good disposition within your heart. Let all sour feelings, thoughts and deeds vanish. There is nothing better in the world than

Love. How pleasant it is to have a person on whom you may rely completely. To have utter confidence in this one and throughout all the storms of life to have no fear enter your soul – that is Love. Is it not Love that carries us through space? Everything which is done with Love is good.

1270

A Pearl

If the shell makes a pearl from a grain of sand, why can you not make a pearl out of a suffering or a thought?

1271

Wealth

Every person to whom God has given a mind, a heart, a soul and a spirit is rich. Your riches are innumerable. You should thank God for your wealth. You should work for your spirit, your soul, your mind and your heart. These are wise (razumni) beings that are working for you; they are angels. If there is anything you do not understand, you should ask them to explain that to you when they arrive. You want to be happy. The paths to happiness are numberless, but you should work.

1272

The Seeds, the Soul

Human thoughts and desires are sown like seeds. The heart is a field for sowing pleasant desires. The mind is a field for sowing good and bright thoughts.

1273

God Is Love

When Love is operating in the willpower of a person, it is strong. Love requires absolute obedience to God's thought.

1274

Exchange

We should give something of ourselves to every person we love; that person should also give us something and there should be an exchange between us. It is God Who makes us love someone and it is God Who makes them accept our love.

1275

Freedom

The only freedom we have is to love and to accept love. The only freedom is to think. It is Love that brings freedom. God, Who has created us as organs of His Body, wishes us to be free so that we can work. This work is His work. He is working incessantly.

1276

Free

If we are free, we will do our work well. We have come to the Earth to be free. In other words – to love. Generous people are those who select the best they have for others.

1277

Respect

Learn to respect each other externally for the sake of the Lord Who is living in every one of you. As you respect the Lord Who is living within you, you should respect the Lord within others and see Him in them as well.

1278

A Task

For a whole year: what can you do for the Lord? The Divine presence is everywhere. Be grateful for even the smallest thing God has done for you.

1279

The Genius

When geniuses conquer their troubles, they make them their servants. They have great patience. The people of genius wait for good conditions. They have intuition and choose the

most favourable conditions. Geniuses are like children; they wish to share with others everything they have. Your mind is one of genius; your heart is talented; your body is ordinary.

Those who bring hope, faith and love into the world are geniuses. They overcome everything. They are the path to the great achievements. They invite all the others to work.

1280

Rule

You should forget everything when you are praying. You should put on your best clothes when you praying. You should wash yourself well, dress yourself well and then you should pray.

You feel joyful in the presence of the person who loves you.

1281

Psalm 119
A'-LEPH

1 Blessed are the undefiled in the way,
who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,
and that seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk
in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy
precepts diligently.
5 0 that my ways were directed
to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have
respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness
of heart, when I shall have learned
thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: 0 forsake me
not utterly.

Water the good seed that the Lord has planted in your soul so that it may grow. That seed bears all the bounties of your soul. Listen to the Lord who is instructing you and your soul will acquire peace that surpasses everything.

BETH

9 Wherewithal shall a young man
cleanse his way? by taking heed
thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought
thee: 0 let me not wander from thy
commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart,
that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, 0 Lord;
teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the
judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy
testimonies, as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and
have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

Breed diligently the good wishes which Heaven has put into your heart, because they bear all the joys of your life. Do not postpone the good your hand wants to do. God rejoices in it. Listen to Him so that He may bless you.

Gf'-MEL

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant,
that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

Do not send away the good thoughts which the Lord has introduced into your heart; feed them with the milk of life to become strong, for the Lord has put all the sweetness of the life of your soul in them. Keep them, as the pupil of your eye, and the Lord will be benevolent to you.

DA'-LETH

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: 0 LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

Work the good deeds. Walk in the path of life with faith in the Lord and He will make everything help you for good. Keep His Glory, do His will and you will get to know the Truth. Then you will rejoice in the Lord.

HE

33 Teach me, 0 LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

The Lord founded the world through virtue and placed it as the cornerstone in the foundation of the soul. That is why you should keep this treasure hidden deep in your heart. Because the happiness He has in store for you lies right there.

VAU

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me,
0 LORD, even thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

God conferred and built the world through Righteousness. He has put it as a guide in the soul to show it the way to heaven. Keep this heavenly guide as a touchstone in order that you may learn and get to know all things. The success of your soul lies in that touchstone.

ZAIN

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,
upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction:
for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in
derision: yet have I not declined
from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgments of old,
0 LORD; and have comforted myself.
53 Horror hath taken hold upon me because
of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in
the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, 0 LORD,
in the night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

The Lord made every creature through Love. He breathed His breath with Love into the human being and breathed life into it and made it a living soul. That is why He made Love the nourishment of the soul so that it may feed the soul with the milk of life. Keep this milk in your heart so that you may be alive.

CHETH

57 Thou art my portion, 0 LORD: I have
said that I would keep thy words.
58 I entreated thy favour with my whole
heart: be merciful unto me according to
thy word.
59 I thought on my ways, and turned
my feet unto thy testimonies,
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep
thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, 0 LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

The Lord created the world through Wisdom and He put everything in its place. That is why He made Wisdom the adviser of the soul. Hear the voice of your adviser throughout the days of your sojourn on the Earth so that you may be well and listen to the words of Wisdom.

TETH

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, 0 LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

The Lord made the world through Truth and He gave a face to everything so that we may know it. That is why He made it the candlestick of the soul to direct it in the path of life. Guard this candlestick lest it should go out, so that you may survive.

JOD

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, 0 LORD, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

The Lord built the house of the soul through His mercy and by it He guards the soul from all evils. That is why the Lord made mercy the healer of all human aches and faults. That is why you are to keep mercy in your heart to be

healthy and happy through the days of your life. Do not put mercy far away from the threshold of your dwelling.

CAPH

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the days of thy servant? When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report – if there be any virtue and if there be any praise, think on these things, and the Lord will deliver your hearts from all evil and cunning thoughts and give you strength to do what pleases Him.

1282

Psalm 10:3 *For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.*

Therefore beloved, accomplish your salvation with devotion. Because it is God Who is acting within you. The desire and the action are in accordance with His good Will. Be irreproachable and good-natured children of God, innocent to shine in the world and be an example to all.

1283

Psalm 17:6 *I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, 0 God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.*

Wherefore lay aside all anger, rage, malice, abuse and evil speaking. Speak no lies against each other. And as people chosen by the Lord vest yourselves in mercy, kindness, humble gentleness and long-suffering.

1284

Psalm 6:4 *Return, 0 LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.*

Tolerate each other and forgive each other. If someone complains about another person, forgive that one as Christ forgave you. Forbearing one another and forgiving one another, if any person has guarded against anyone. Even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts. Let the Word of Christ dwell in you.

1285

Psalm 7:4 *If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)*

Wherefore putting away lying speak every man truth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another. Let not the Sun go down upon your wrath. Neither give place to the devil. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

1286

Psalm 21:5 *His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.*

But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Long-suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, Temperance; against such there is no law. If ye live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the spirit. Let us not be desirous of vainglory, irritating one another, envying one another.

1287

Psalm 13

1 How long wilt thou forget me, 0 LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up; doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

1288

Psalm 73:10 *Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.*

He will reward every one according to their works. Eternal life to those who are looking for glory, honour and immortality by perseverance in their good works. And disdain and wrath to those who show obstinacy in submitting to the Truth. That is why we should try to have God's confirmation in our souls.

1289

Psalm 63:7 *Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.*

Verily I say to you, I am the door. If you enter through me, you will be saved. And if you come in and go out through me, you will find a pasture. My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me. I give them eternal life and they will not perish. No one will snatch them away from my hand. This is the will of the Father.

1290

Pieces of Advice

Serve God in both good and bad circumstances. The children – this is the law of eternal rejuvenation. The heavenly children make us aware of everything that God has created. Do not become discouraged! Be ready to work under all conditions.

1291

A Garden Full of Fruit

I imagine the world of the emotions as a world of Love; I think of the emotions as fruits. If you love someone, there should be some fruit and an exchange of some sort. If you give some of the nice fruits of your garden, that one will never forget you. Love is a garden full of the best fruits. The mental world also is a garden full of fruits. If someone gives you a nice thought, a nice fruit from their garden, you will never forget them. Your garden should be full of good fruits.

1292

The Good

The Good bears life. The word "Love" for me has the meaning not only of organised life, but also of perfect life. Death is excluded from it. The good is the door of life and all bounties come in through it. Open the door of the good!

1293

Divine Love

Divine Love reconciles all contradictions. I call this: the Spirit of God Who is living within us. Christ said: "The Father is living within me, and I am living within Him." If we live within God, all contradictions disappear. Then that life within which all is possible begins.

Open the door of the good!

1294

Nature

Nature does not rest. You should put to work all that Nature gives you, even if it is the smallest thing. We should be in harmony with Nature both mentally and spiritually.

1295

Health

When we are in touch with the positive powers of the mental world and with the positive powers of the spiritual and the physical worlds – then that is health.

1296

Moral Strength

Moral strength is a capital within us. We should not squander it.

1297

Souls

In the whole world I see souls who are at different levels of development.

1298

Sacrifice

The greater the sacrifice one makes, the bigger one becomes. The more sacrifices one makes, the wiser one becomes, the stronger one becomes, and the better one becomes. Good people have sacrificed themselves; that is why they are strong.

1299

The Other World

Every person whose clothes are worn out, who has become naked, that person should go to

the other world to receive new clothes. We should constantly go to the other world to get dressed in new clothes.

1300

A Lesson from Nature

You may be indisposed; sometimes you may be disheartened. Then go to a strong, good tree and put your back to it and stay like that for a few minutes. Your state will improve. When you sit down on a good stone, it will give firmness. When you are discouraged, walk against the flow in a nice clear stream. Nature has solved all contradictions and you should learn a lesson from it. Everything in the world is preaching the Word of God.

You should have the same attitude towards animals as you have towards people.

1301

Peacemakers

Peacemakers are living in the Divine Fire. Peacemaking is the Divine beam, which comes from the depth of the human soul. The peacemakers are the Sons of God. Peacemaking is a Divine Light and it comes from the flame that has created it.

1302

Ideas

When an idea comes – it is the Divine. God is speaking to us. God speaks once to the mind, and once to the heart. If you do not accept the idea now, God does not speak to you a second time. Another idea may come and at the end of your life, all the Divine ideas will gather together and by their number, the character of your life will be determined. When you accept a Divine thought – there is nothing greater than that.

We should dedicate our time to the Divine ideas that penetrate into our souls. We should dedicate our powers and capabilities until we realise these ideas.

1303

Absolute Obedience

Put this as a principle into yourselves: absolute obedience – to be absolutely obedient. Obedience brings knowledge and wisdom. Knowledge is the power which wisdom can use.

1304

The Last Day

I call that the Day on which we can do the Will of God. Now we are living on the last day when we can do the Will of God.

1305

The Divine

The Divine is working without making any noise. There is one danger in all contemporary spiritual schools – hurrying.

1306

In the Subconscious

The experiences we have gained in all our past lives are stored in our subconscious. The experience of the past gives a tone to our entire conscious life.

1307

The Divine Idea

When a Divine idea exists within, it always gives people power and possibilities to overcome the hardships that surround them. Hardships are natural; never ask why they come.

1308

Intelligent and Wise (Razumni)

What we all need at the moment is to be intelligent and wise (razumni), which means that all capabilities can be found in the human mind. Wise (razumnia) people know how to use their

feelings and abilities. In addition, the moral laws or the spiritual foundations of life are very important. The whole science of today is based on those principles.

1309

A Learned One

Learned people are those who know what will happen to them in their life. When they know what will happen to them, they will know how to use it. The body, the mind and the heart are only conditions – we should not make them the aim, because they can change. The mind will grow in the future. There is an enormous difference between the mind of an angel and that of a human being.

1310

The Human

A very small and very tender feeling – that is the human being. That feeling, however, is moving with such a great speed that it can be simultaneously everywhere. It can penetrate into all the worlds; that is why it is elusive.

1311

The Earth

The Earth is an atom. It is not so large as it appears to be. A child can hold it on his finger. That atom rotates so fast that we see it as a very large one. The substance of the Earth is not very large – but the power of the Earth is great.

1312

You Should Be Brave

You should not fear anything. God loves the brave people and those who think. He says: "Come and let us think together!" Your soul should expand every day. You should learn!

1313

Precious Stones There are ordinary thoughts like the stones of a river and there are unusual bright thoughts. They resemble precious stones.

1314

The Significance of Life When you pass through many heavy trials, you will know the significance of life. If you do not acquire knowledge of the significance of life, you will never know the manifestations of Love.

1315

The Path All the disciples who do not walk along the path of their Master – they are not disciples.

1316

No Object There is no need of any object in order for Love to be accepted. Nature loves without any object. "The image and likeness of God" – there should be only one image – God.

1317

In the Divine World In the Divine World, if you love someone, you will enter into the beloved – you should not be an object to the one you love. Things that are seen and touched become profane.

1318

The Life of God Life is one in all people. The greatest things lie in the common life. Which life is better – to live an individual life or the life of God? God cannot be seen in form. It is God Who brings life into us and who awakens the most sublime and the most noble in us.

1319

The Good To realise the Good requires 25,000 years. Finally, only the good people will remain to live on the Earth and the bad ones and those who cause damage will have disappeared.

1320

Two Laws

Two great laws determine our genesis: 1. The Law of the Whole and 2. The Law of the Parts. The Law of the Bounded and the Law of the Boundless. The bounty of the world is determined by the first law – we call it the Law of God, the Law of Love. The Second Law is the Law of the Parts, the law of souls and of individuals.

1321

How Was Evil Born in the World?

The Law of the Whole comprises the parts but at the same time every part has its own law for itself. When people wish to impose their law upon the Whole, then sin, evil, is born. The human being has made a mistake; the individual thinks that their law is God's law.

Suffering shows that people are not in accordance with the law of the Whole. Why do I rejoice? Because I agree with God's law.

1322

A Formula

Goodness, Truth, Beauty – that is Love.

1323

Sorrow

Sorrow is only a method in nature through which one can find joy. Joy is an aim and we must strive for it and reach it. Sorrow and joy are closely linked together.

1324

Light

People should have light to light their paths lest they should lose their way.

1325

Three States

People can be divided into three categories: some who are sleeping, others who are being tested, and the third category – people who are learning. Those who are sleeping are the

neophytes. Those who are being tried and tested are the believers. Those who are learning are the disciples. Disciples study the unknown virtues.

1326

One Society There is only one society of people in the world – those who aspire to God. There is no other society.

1327

Music As a means of education, music should not be separated from life. The vibrations of music enter life. Our emotions, our thoughts, and our behaviour should be music. Every one of us should sing, if not out loud, at least in our minds. Even if you don't have a good voice, sing. A person who cannot control his larynx cannot form his own character.

1328

Bread People do not live by bread alone. Their minds also need healthy food. Many people fall ill mentally by having unnatural ideas. There are ideas that are not for every mind.

1329

What We Know When we speak of God, we do not create Him. The only thing we know of Him is that He gives life – not ordinary life but conscious and wise life. If light does not exist in the human mind, if goodness does not exist in the human heart, that means that God is not in that person. Divine thought is powerful. Everyone can try it.

1330

Absolutely No Lies! If we want to build a real culture, we should allow absolutely no lies. We should always think

of the Truth. The blessing of the earth is not the same as the blessing in heaven. Misfortune on Earth is not the same as misfortune in heaven. The inhabitants of heaven have no idea of the sorrows and joys of Earth. In that respect the angels are not enlightened. But they know what bliss is. Our joys and sorrows are unknown to them.

1331

The Soul

You cannot move anywhere if you have no soul. Without a soul you are just a bare consciousness and you cannot have any striving. Without a soul you are one being locked at the bottom of the ocean. Only you will realise that that being is you. It isn't the human mind that creates the thoughts. It isn't the human body where the soul dwells. The body is ballast that holds the soul. The soul is living in such palaces that if you enter them you will think that they are from the stories of "One Thousand and One Nights."

Virtue is the foundation of the happy life.

1332

Life

Our life that is being manifest now bears its past in itself and the nucleus of its future. If we want to change our lives, we must respect the living laws of Nature. There is a natural, correct way of thinking.

1333

Humbleness

You should have a sacred idea of God. There is something noble in every person. It wakes up even in the worst people at certain moments. We should have an absolute humbleness. We should be proud that we have always been on the side of the weak.

1334

The Great Science – Serving God

In whatever position God places me, I should be so wise that even in the tightest circumstances, I should be able to use them correctly. This is the great science of serving God. It is the science we must learn on Earth. God gives His strength, His wisdom and His knowledge only to those who love Him and who deep in their hearts are ready to do His Will.

1335

Inspiration

My household and I will live from now on in the law of Love, in the law of Wisdom and Truth. We will walk in the Light from now on and throughout the ages. Amen.

1336

Being Stopped

If sometimes you feel indisposed, touch the top of your nose and say: "There is nothing to worry about." You will have to touch your nose very lightly and tenderly. A small massage of the nose will do you a world of good.

1337

Palpitation

When an excess of energy gathers in the brain of a person, it blocks the artery and vein systems and the person begins to feel a quick palpitation as the pulse goes faster. When you feel that, take a bit of leavening (baker's yeast) and put it on your temples. Leave it there for 12 hours. Everything will be all right. The blocking in the chest and the abdomen is worse.

1338

Imagination

The imagination is the soil in which the best and the most beautiful things in life are created.

1339

The Smallest Virtue

The smallest virtue brings peace and harmony among people and among the disciples. "Lord, send us the smallest virtue." All disciples should display the smallest virtue – to forgive. Forgiveness is the smallest and the most humble virtue.

1340

They Work for You

Thousands of spirits, advanced and conscious (razumny) beings, have worked on you. They love you and now they continue to work for you.

1341

Three Apple Trees

There are three angels up there in heaven. Here I will take care of them, I will dig around them, I will water them, and I will talk a little with them.

1342

The Smallest Beautiful Feeling

Let this remain in your souls: the smallest beautiful feeling and the noblest one which gives us joy. Every tree is known by its fruit and every person by their fruits. The Universe is created neither for the dead, nor for fools.

1343

The New Teachings

The foundation of the new teachings is the great Love of God, the great Wisdom of God and the great Truth of God.

1344

Your Heart

It is beautiful when people talk to themselves and love springs in their heart. It is beautiful to have goodwill towards all living beings. The Lord says: "Do you understand why this worm is creeping, why the bird is flying, and why the plants are growing?" Only when your hearts

are filled with love and life, only then will you comprehend the significance of life.

1345

Workers Are Wanted

Those of you who have been born in the Spirit are helping the people who are getting ready now.

1346

Strong and Firm

Now all of you should be strong and firm so that the bounty that will be given to you should not be taken from you.

1347

Aid

Whoever comes to you, pray for this person, send them a bright thought so that the bright spirits may come and help. You can aid one another in this way.

1348

An Inner Link

The Lord is looking peacefully and quietly at all things. The Lord is great. Let us be joyful and have a good disposition of spirit, so that we may have that inner link between the bright spirits and ourselves. Having that constant link, our life will become restful and pleasant. Only two wise (razumni) people can come together in one place and love each other. Good people reproduce themselves.

I am looking for God in all people. I am looking for God in animals, in plants, in stones, in everything.

1349

Suffering

Suffering must come, so that good may come. Good should come so that God's blessing may come. God's blessing should come so that Love may come.

Only God will be with you through the ages.

God is the Master of the world and He does not want you to be slaves to one another. I want you to follow the path which God has created for you. You will enter the House of God and you will find your brothers and sisters there. Do what God has invested into your souls.

1350

Music

A person who does not know how to sing and how to play is not accepted into the Kingdom of God. All people are united in music, both rich and poor. Music gives all that the other fine arts cannot give. Sing in your souls. "Sing and praise the Lord in your hearts."

1351

Sorrow and Joy

There is always a great joy after a great sorrow and after joy, sorrow comes. It is a support given by Nature. It knows that when you are passing through a difficult place, you need credit, and in order that you may endure, it gives you power. Sorrow and Joy, they are just the same.

1352

Give Way

Give way to the Divine in your souls.

1353

Music

The thinking, musical human heart is being organised right now. I am not going to speak to you of music as an art – that is the external side of it – but I am going to speak of music as a manifestation of life. You cannot keep the great in life without music. You cannot serve God if you do not think. You cannot think if you are not musical. God is a foundation on which we

should build our lives. Music is not an emotion; it is a gift of God. All the powers that the human soul has must pass through music in order that they may balance one another. The angels come down with songs; they sing. The song the angels sang when Christ was coming down to Earth is now shaking the entire world.

You should sing with your heart, with your mind, with your soul and with your spirit – that will be a wonderful quartet. The soul is the soprano, the spirit is the bass, the mind is the tenor, and the heart, the alto.

1354

The Links You should link yourselves with God so that you may receive light. You should link yourselves with Christ so that you may receive warmth.

1355

144 Thousand There are 144 thousand beings with Christ who have completed their development. Many hearts form one heart. Many minds make one mind. Many souls make one soul. You should enter them.

1356

Work Work is not something external. Only the human mind works. Humans do not have a clear idea of themselves. One awakened Spirit, one awakened Soul, one awakened mind and one awakened heart – that is the human.

1357

The Souls You are not alone. Souls in the world descend in groups. The smallest group consists of 10 thousand souls. There are groups of 20-30

thousand souls. There are also groups consisting of one, two and three million souls. The larger the group, the more conscious (razumni) are the people that form it. Geniuses are large groups. You may belong to one group but throughout the Earth all groups are linked in such a way as are the individual organs which make up the whole body. There are links between you all. No one is alone. You are sent to the Earth in groups. You have not been sent alone.

It is the new in the world that sets people free. Send a new thought to all the souls on Earth every morning.

1358

Conscious (Razumno) Giving

Nature demands a conscious (razumno) giving and receiving. The value of giving is not determined by the quantity. (1937)

1359

God

There is no better thing than to live in accordance with God, to think and to feel in the way He thinks and He feels.

1360

Protection

When you love someone, you should protect them.

1361

Christ

As long as you keep Christ outside yourselves there will be no culture.

1362

Your Brothers and Sisters

Your brothers and sisters are all angels who have descended to Earth.

1363

The Best for the Lord

When you get up in the morning, think in your soul the best thing for the Lord. Then all will improve. Thank Him for all He has given to you.

1364

Beauty

If you want to be beautiful, work with your mind.

1365

Sing

First sing of Nature, of the forest, of the grass, of the flowers, of the rivers, of the mountains, of yourselves. Sing constantly!

1366

Eating

Chew your food well. Many diseases have their origin in quick eating. There is some prana in the food, which is accepted first in the mouth and the tongue. If the stomach cannot have benefit from the work of the teeth, then some sediment that is not worked out passes into the blood, deposits in the joints, and the latter begin to ache.

1367

Magnanimity and Chastity

In order that we may acquire softness, we should be magnanimous. The woman will acquire softness if she is chaste. Divine law manifests itself through softness. Magnanimity is the best posture. When you see a chaste woman, you will see the best posture and the best walk. To be magnanimous, one must have an excellent mind and an excellent spirit. For chastity, it is necessary to have an excellent heart and an excellent soul.

1368

The Only Wealth

The only wealth you can take with yourselves when you leave the Earth is softness.

1369

Gratitude When you wake up and get up, send a letter of gratitude to the Lord.

1370

People Give Birth People give birth in three ways: they give birth to their thoughts, they give birth to their desires and they give birth to their deeds. If you want to live well, do not get too close to each other. The best distance between you should be 250,000 km. There is no beauty in getting too close to each other.

1371

Faith Faith springs from Love, while Love from the Spirit.

Hope should spring from faith, while faith from life itself. We know that we are living because outside our life there is some Love that we should study – the great Love that has its origin in the Spirit.

1372

An Exercise Do an exercise: you are not feeling well; try in the next 15 minutes to change your mood. Do everything you know, but try to get your good disposition to come back to you.

1373

A Rule You are eating and you feel like eating some more. Stop when you have the sweetest mouthful.

When you return home in the evening, give the Lord what you have done for Him during the day.

1374

"Lazarus" "Lazarus" – this is your heart. Let your heart rise from the dead. "I shall give you a new heart."

1375

The Conscious (Razumen) Person

Conscious (razumni) people are different in every way from ordinary ones. They walk with their backs straight; their minds are linked with the Sun and their legs with the Earth. They live between the Sun and the Earth and the Earth is a sort of laboratory to them. They have another conception of life. They make their diamonds themselves; they know the banks of Nature. They judge from causes to results. All are conscious (razumni) in heaven and think of one another and help one another, because they love one another.

Conscious (razumni) people are masters of their lives and they are an image of God to a certain extent.

Only the conscious (razumen) person can understand another conscious (razumen) person.

Only the person who loves can understand the person who loves.

Only the righteous person can understand the righteous person and only the merciful one can understand the merciful one.

Were it not for the conscious (razumni) people who are working in the present culture, the world would be different, a hell. All conscious (razumni) people have one aim – Love, the Good and the Divine.

1376

The Saint

As long as you have love for the Lord, you will have luck in everything.

The saint is a person who thinks.

You cannot be a good person if you do not

love God. You cannot be a learned person if you do not know God.

Your Master is One; your Father is One.

1377

Think of the Sunrises

The food you are eating has been prepared by the beings on the Sun, by those who love you. Think of them when you eat.

1378

You Should be a Master of Yourself

You should be a master of yourself. You should know and love people. Get to know God and love Him.

"Lord, teach me to love people as You love them, to understand them as You understand them and to see them as You see them."

1379

The Senses

The first thing in education: to wish that your senses should be pure and quick in the uptake. Since I am living, I know that the Lord loves me.

1380

The Spiritual Sciences

You cannot study the spiritual sciences if you have no intuition. The science of today is the forerunner of spiritual science.

1381

Concentration of the Mind

Concentration prolongs people's lives. When trials come to you in your lives, concentrate yourselves; work every day on concentration. Think of the thought that is in your mind at the moment, of the emotion that moves you at the moment and of the act you should do at a certain moment.

1382

The Righteous Person

Whatever may happen to the righteous person, it will be turned to good.

1383

We Come to the Earth for Three Things

To find our mother.
To find our Father.
To find our brother.

1384

God

To feel God everywhere and whatever may happen, not to mind at all.

1385

The New Things

Nature brings something new every day. It wants us to take part in this creation. Distinguish those thoughts and feelings that are prepared by people from those that are made by Nature.

We are near the end of one epoch and everything is melting. All old conceptions are melting. The sufferings which humanity now witnesses show that a new life is coming.

1386

No Lies

If you want to progress, do not allow any lies. Let your consciousness be awake and do not make excuses for anything.

No lies before the face of God.
No lies before your neighbour.
No lies within yourself.

1387

The New for Today

Do not torment your soul. Do not torment your mind. Do not torment your heart.

1388

"Maya"

What we love is life; the life that is being manifested – that is thought. You cannot love dead souls and things, and there are no dead things in Nature. You will see your mother in the young maiden, in the flowers, and in Nature as a whole.

"Maya" – the great, the powerful that has

created the world. When we find our mother, the wise (razumnoto), it will instruct us from within. People cannot love you if you do not love.

1389

The Disciple The disciple must have an excellent mind, an excellent heart, an excellent soul, an excellent spirit, and an excellent body.

What have I done for the Lord? Do you have a temple within yourself where you serve Him?

I think because God is thinking within me.

1390

Love This is God Who is manifesting Himself. He will settle all the conflicts that we have. "I shall be with you to the end of the ages!"

Love is a great power. It brings talents.

1391

Get up! You wake up in the morning. A voice says: "Get up!" Another voice tells you: "It is still early, the sun has not risen yet." The second voice argues and proves, while the first one says: "Get up!" No arguments. Listen to the first voice.

1392

Purification People are paving the way for the new culture with their minds and their hearts. Do you think that a drop of the ocean can get lost? We return to the other world to purify our mind and our heart. Death is purification.

1393

The Kingdom of God The people who love God and who do His will, all who serve the soul and the spirit, they

will inherit the Kingdom of God. Those who serve the pure human thought and the pure desires, they will inherit the Kingdom of God.

1394

Conscience

There are many advanced beings in the invisible world. When you make a mistake, they tell you: "What you are doing is not good, it is not right."

1395

The Conscious (Razumnite) People

Conscious (razumnite) people will live like brothers and sisters and the laws of these people will be written within their hearts.

1396

The Upward Way

Everything should be put in its place and every idea should come in its time. Start with hope, and then pass on to faith, and from faith go to Love. This is the ascending road from the old things to the new.

1397

Healthy People

Healthy people wear wonderful clothing that Nature has given them; this is magnetic clothing.

1398

Beauty

A beautiful thought, a beautiful feeling, a beautiful deed is the best clothing. Then all people will love each other. "Beauty will save the world," said Dostoevsky. Beautiful thoughts, feelings and deeds will save people.

1399

"If You Love Me You Will Keep My Law"

You see a flower and pluck it out of the ground; the Lord feels the pain. You break a twig from a tree; the Lord feels the pain. You say an offensive word to someone; the Lord suffers.

1400

The Truth The best thing people can concern themselves with is the Truth.

1401

The Essential It is essential to have a little warmth in your heart and a little light in your mind. If you have that little warmth, you will not be ill. If you have that little light, you will solve all the hardships of your life easily. Lose neither your little warmth nor your little light. Guard them. All the changes that happen inside you, hold fast to them on the outside. You are not responsible for the external changes. There are words that bring Divine warmth and Divine light into you. Use these words. This warmth and light are necessary for us to serve God.

1402

God's Words Both external and internal light come simultaneously in the Divine world. I do not want to perform the role of a window for you, but the role of light, of air, of water and of earth. You will walk on the earth with your feet, you will test the water with your mouth, and you will try the air with your lungs and the light with your eyes. When you complete your development, I should like you to perform that role and be the bearers of God's light. If you do not comprehend the profound laws of light, of air, of water and of solid earth, and if you do not comprehend the Laws of God, the Words of God will be incomprehensible to you.

1403

The Law of Nutrition If you do not love the food, how will you accept the life hidden in it? The same law

exists regarding the air you breathe, the book you read and the water you drink.

1404

A Regulation Love in the way you want others to love you. Think of others as you wish them to think of you. And do unto others as you wish them to do unto you.

1405

The First Thought Your first thought should be of God. It is God Who shows us the path, Who gives meaning to our lives and Who solves all our problems. I feel for myself, but I think for God.

1406

The Link You should live in Christ and Christ should live in you and you should constantly have the Truth within yourselves. Then we will have a society linked both with this world and with the other world.

1407

The North Pole The Slavic people will go first to the pole to receive some information about what to do. The North Pole is the head of humanity.

Humanity has to submit to the Divine.

1408

The Three Worlds The spiritual world represents the meaning of things.

The mental world, the content of things.

The physical world, the forms of things.

1409

The Ideal Path The beautiful person lives in an ideal world in which there are no perplexities. There should be some music in your world if you wish to be beautiful. Music is the manifestation of the mind

in the external world. Beauty and music – this is the ideal path.

1410

Beautiful Forms

The strength of each one lies in their having something on which they can rely – a bright thought, a beautiful feeling or a beautiful deed. First of all, you should learn how to create beautiful forms, then beautiful feelings, and finally beautiful thoughts.

1411

The Cosmic Energies

You must be in harmony with the entire cosmos. In the present circumstances, this is hard to attain. The medium you live in is very rough; that is why you cannot accept the cosmic energies as you ought.

1412

Your Neighbour

Your neighbour is the person in whom the Divine principle is awakened.

1413

The Will of God

Stop thinking only of yourselves. You have thought of yourselves so far; now think of how you should do the Will of God. "What is it the Lord has taught me?" Christ had the idea of serving God and letting God manifest Himself through Him. We should manifest the Love of God and fulfill His Will, not as we think but as God desires. We should pass from the temporary to the eternal.

1414

The Lighted Candle

Every person has a lighted candle within. All forms in nature are created in such a way that the Divine life should touch every being. Divine Love may reach every person. This

world and the other world would be one whole if only there were someone to love you.

God's Love is the lighted candelabrum.

1415

The Mind Have an opinion, but judge no one. When you express your judgment, you create a form that is useless to you. If possible, do not keep other people's faults in your mind. Keep the positive and the good in your mind.

1416

The Immortal Food You should learn what you should eat. We will attain immortality by the food we eat. You have to let in the desire that is designated. The other desires that are knocking will have to stay away; they are not for you.

Music is the best food we can have.

1417

The Desires We are disobedient; we insist that our desires should be fulfilled. Then God goes away and sorrow comes in His place. When we insist on something and we want to have it, the Lord says: "Give it to them," but He goes away.

1418

You Should Only Rejoice If you wish to serve God and rejoice in His work, why should you concern yourself about your well-being? Let the Will of God be done; you should only rejoice! Sacrifice your own easily, but uphold the work of God!

1419

Human Voice When people speak, you can understand whether or not they are healthy, whether or not they love the truth, whether or not they have a tender heart, whether or not you can rely on

them and whether or not they will do what you expect of them.

1420

When You Get up in the Morning

When you get up in the morning, pray to be guided: "Lord, place a guard on my mouth and on my heart." We may suffer for ourselves, for our dear ones and for God. The only new thing you can learn in your transitory life is to love God.

1421

Thoughts

There is a Divine singing. If you sing, many misfortunes will leave you. Hunger comes; if you sing, it will go away. Hunger makes people's lives longer, while abundance shortens them.

Every impediment is a new path.

When you sing, place hope within yourselves so that expansion may come and you may be more alert.

The Divine Spirit works in the mind.

If we cannot appreciate a pain, how can we appreciate a joy? Each sorrow and each pain are garments of joy.

Conscious (razumnata) sorrow is a condition for something pleasant to be born in your mind.

If you sing three times a day, you will recover from any illness you may have.

Do not speak of music as an art, but as that Divine power that passes in accordance with the law of music. Everywhere there is some music; wherever there are bright thoughts, the hardships give way.

1422

Work

Work is the best state that we can have on the physical plane. Torment, toil, work. When you give up one half of the torment, you will come to the toil. When you give up one half of the toil, you will come to the work. You work with your Father. Work comes from the Lord. Toil comes from people, while the torment, from the devil.

I am going to give you an idea for work: every day you should say three nice words.

1423

The Three Worlds

Deeds are present in the physical world; feelings – in the spiritual world; while thoughts – in the Divine world. How are you going to go about loving someone? First you will nourish a bright thought in your mind and you will send them some Divine light. Then you will nourish a noble feeling, and will send Divine warmth. Finally, you will do something good for them; this means that from among the gifts you have, you will send some to them.

1424

Obedience and Application

It is God Who works within us. People's power lives in their obedience and application. If we do not listen to that eternal voice and do not apply what we hear, we will have no achievements. People correct themselves when they listen to the Divine that speaks within them, listen and apply. People who have a good and strong guide can control their tongues.

1425

Think Well – Laws

If you make friends with a person who is very stubborn, after some time you will become like

your friend. If you make friends with a person who is good and generous, after some time you will become like this person. If you love a person who stands higher than yourself, you will become like them. If you love someone who is lower than yourself, you will begin to resemble them. If you love Christ, you will take something from Him. Even today He preaches "I shall be with you till the end of eternity." When you love someone, God takes part in that.

Life cannot improve without love, without good deeds, without correct and bright thoughts. Physical love should be the introduction to spiritual love. Spiritual love should be an introduction to Divine love.

Think well, feel well and do well.

When God turns His face to you, you rejoice. When He turns His face away from us, we feel sad. When we are sad, that means that God is displeased with us or with other people. We rejoice; God is pleased. In the word "joy" you should always understand the rising Sun. In the word "sorrow" you should understand the Divine brake. It is a great gift for people so that they will not lose their balance. So, if you understand these things well, you will create an inner link between joy and sorrow.

1426

Justice

The fundamental virtue of humanity is justice. It saves humanity. Everyone who is just is in the realm of salvation. You should be absolutely just in yourselves, in each of your

thoughts, desires and deeds. Then you will have an inner joy and peace.

1427

Rules

Guard the freedom of your soul.
Guard the strength of your spirit.
Guard the light of your mind.
Guard the goodness of your heart.

1428

God's Presence

As long as God's thoughts, God's light and God's goodness are directed towards you, everything will work well.

1429

The Other World

When the mother dies, she does not go to heaven but she enters the souls of her children. To go to "the other world" means to enter into the souls, the hearts and the minds of the children, the brothers and other close relatives.

1430

Nature

If you love Nature, it will open its treasures to you.

1431

Day and Night

Incarnation is the day of human life. Death is the night.

1432

The Heart

When you love, you will heal your heart. Love, as a great force, will heal our hearts. Love has a special fragrance. This is a sacrifice and God feels that. When Love is sacrificed on the altar of the heart then God may be pleased. When Truth functions in your body, Love functions in your heart and Wisdom in your mind – you are a disciple of the New Teachings.

Truth in the life, Love in the heart, Wisdom in the mind – this is the human being.

1433

The Good Do good so that the good returns to you.

1434

The Kingdom of God Be contented that God sent you into the world. Thank God for everything – for the life He has given to you, for that which is occurring in your mind, in your heart. Everything will be for good. God has prepared for you something better than you could ever imagine. The Kingdom of God is coming where Love, Wisdom and Truth will reign.

1435

A Sacred Feeling There was never a time when the Lord did not love us and everything we have is due to Him. Go where God sends you. Do that for which God sent you into the world. I would like a sacred feeling to blossom in you, for you to feel God in your daily life. Every moment, accept God in the way He is manifesting to you. Everything will be for the Glory of God.

1436

God Wants Your soul to be free, your Spirit to be powerful, your mind to be illuminated by the light and your heart to be full of kindness. That you accept God. That the Kingdom of God comes in our souls. That our Spirit becomes powerful when we accept God in our Spirit; and when we accept Him in our hearts, that we become good. God wants to give us His power, freedom, light, kindness and goodness. Everything that God has, He wants to give us. Love must be a secret act. Love is sacred; we do not need to love to draw attention to ourselves. We may doubt the person who has nothing,

but those who have love, freedom, light, power and kindness we cannot doubt. The right lies in freedom, power and kindness.

1437

Power

The Kingdom of God is not in Word but in Power. Kindness must be in the Power.

1438

Singing

Singing is an expression of a small achievement. We sing because we live. We sing because we feel and pray. Whoever sings is healthy. Life is the first gift which God has given to us. Sing and give thanks. Music is a very good method, and if you apply it, you will think correctly; your thoughts will be good. Sing for yourselves, concentrate in yourselves and give thanks for the gift which God has given to you.

1439

New Heaven and New Earth

The old Heaven and Earth are the Heaven and Earth of sorrow. Now God is creating a new Heaven and a new Earth – a new Heaven and new Earth of joy. Everything God has created in life we must love. God wants to have children with cheerful hearts.

1440

The New Teaching

According to the new teaching, we must reconcile life with death. Light is more powerful than darkness. All virtues are more powerful than faults. Hold that which is powerful. In the world only God is powerful. When no one can help you, ask the Lord: "And He created a new Heaven and a new Earth" of light, joy and gladness.

1441

The Sacred Name

When you say the sacred Name of God everything responds – the stones, the trees, and the people. "Everyone who fulfills the Will of God, he is my brother, and sister, and mother."

1442

Sing

When you cook, sing; when you are digging the vine, sing; when you read, sing. Whatever you are doing, sing quietly, with your soul and your heart.

1443

The Thought

Speaking – that is the right thought. At all times you should have a kindly-disposed soul. Christ said: "Everyone who fulfills the Will of My Father." It is not only one person who thinks within you. There are many beings who participate in each of your thoughts.

To think of God – that is important.

1444

The Tree of Life

When you are on the Tree of Life, whatever is going on with you, the Divine will not leave you. Love holds the fruit on the tree. Wisdom sends favourable conditions for growing. All of you must gather from the Tree of Life. God has thought of everything for you. Every one is a treasure of God. When you sleep and when you are awake – study constantly.

1445

As Above, So Below

Pleasant thoughts are fruits. In the other world the gardens, the fruit trees, are moving in concert with you. The outside world is only a semblance, a likeness, an image of the spiritual world. All these fruit trees must grow within

you. What is in Nature, the same has to exist within you. What God has created in the world, you must create within yourselves.

1446

This World

The world is not created only for you. There are billions of beings with different levels of development living in the world. There are light and dark angels. This world is for the wolf, and for the lamb, and for the little insect – this world is created for everyone. The world has been created perfectly and you are created the same way.

1447

Health

Health depends on correct eating, correct drinking, correct breathing and correct thinking.

1448

The Large Soul

When you get up in the morning, if the devil has visited you first, the whole day will pass in a wrong way. If the Lord has visited you, the whole day will be beautiful. For both situations a large soul is required.

1449

Moving Up and Down

Hate is moving downward.

Love is moving upward.

1450

Love

To respect all sacred rights which a soul has, that is Love. The flowing spring, that is Love. Be like the springs.

All people who give do the Will of God. All people who take do their own will. All people who give are happy. All people who take are not happy.

Do what you love. First of all, I have to love God and He will teach me how to love people.

1451

Black and White

Black contains all colours but it keeps them within itself. White contains all colours but it gives them away; it gives everything away. Black takes everything. One who walks in the light gives everything away.

1452

God Manifests Himself

Blessed is the person in whom God manifests Himself. God manifests Himself in the Mother, the Father, and the Master. You should have a sacred opinion of all His manifestations. Your heart will tremble when you see how God manifests Himself. If you see God in your thoughts, in your feelings and within yourselves, you will not see Him anywhere else.

Do not spill any of the particles of Love. Even the smallest life is precious in Love.

1453

The Law of Eternal Youth

The person who bears the law of eternal youth has known Love, Wisdom and Truth. I wish you to become acquainted with Love and to acquire life. I wish you to become acquainted with Wisdom and to understand light and warmth. I wish you to become acquainted with Truth and to learn the law of eternal youth.

1454

Love of God

Whatever you are seeking in life you can find only within God and only in accordance with the law of Love. If you love God, you will get what you need. If you do not love God, you will die. As long as you love Him; life will come to you. When you die and when you live – you should know that God is kind, that there are no alterations in Him and that

whenever you call upon Him the greatest misfortune will go away from your path.

1455

Marriage

Marriage is both a blessing and a curse. If you link yourselves with angels who will raise you up, it is a blessing; but if you link yourselves with some fallen soul that you cannot lift and this soul pulls you down to hell, that is a curse. God has provided marriage so that people should not be alone. Wait for the soul that is designated to you and when she comes, a New World will reveal itself to you.

1456

"I Shall Wipe Away Every Tear from Your Eyes"

"I Shall Wipe Away Every Tear from Your Eyes." When God wipes away your tears, you should wipe away the tears of those who are weeping.

1457

Beauty

Beauty is linked with the good in the world. The better a person is, the more beautiful they are.

1458

The Disciple in the Spiritual School

Disciples know how to reconcile the opposite elements, the opposite forces in Nature. They should reconcile them within themselves.

Trust the good, the intelligent and the wise (razumni) people.

I climb up Mussala in the greatest hardships while you want to climb the highest peaks without any suffering. It is impossible without any suffering. Perfection is the highest peak on the Earth.

1459

The Righteous One

The righteous one is a servant and the sinner, a master. One who serves does the work of God, while one who reigns over others does the work of humans.

1460

The Heart

The heart is in possession of a pure and good life. The mind holds all the possibilities of the light, while the soul holds all the possibilities and conditions of God's Love.

1461

Daniel

In accordance with the law of reincarnation, Daniel is going to come again on the Earth.

1462

Your Beloved

When your beloved comes, this one should be rich. The beloved should be a master and a servant at the same time.

1463

God's Thought

What is the basic tone of the good deed? What is the basic tone of mercy? What is the basic tone of Love? You have come to the Earth to learn these things. First, try God's thoughts. Your progress will be as great as your acceptance of God's thoughts. Your entire life will be determined by the Divine thoughts you have accepted.

1464

God Is Working Within Us

You should know what to love in people. Think of God every day. Only when you begin to think of Him will something nice come to you. God has placed all the conditions for a good life and for purity in your heart.

1465

The Three Great Laws

"For my hope art Thou, Lord;
Thou art my trust ever since my youth."

The Three Great Laws

"For my hope are Thou, Lord;
Thou are my trust ever since my youth."

The Disciple

In order to be a disciple of the School, you should regard both good and evil in the same way. Good and evil should be like two friends.

1466

Lost Time and Gained Time

Time that has been used by the human spirit, time that has been utilised by the human soul, by the human mind and heart – that is gained time. It is constructive time. It is the power in the world that elevates the human being.

When you find yourselves in an impasse, say to yourselves: "Do not waste your time in vain affairs."

1467

A Regulation

If a promise is not wise (razumen), you may not keep it. We are not obliged to fulfill an unwise (not razumen) promise.

1468

The Word

The Word is the language of the White Brotherhood,* and music too is the language of the White Brotherhood.

1469

II Corinthians 6:16

"Ye are the temple of the living God;" as God hath said: "I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."

1470

The Conditions of Our Life

We prepare the conditions of our life by ourselves. The souls we are linked with create the circumstances in which we are going to live.

1471

Bad Conditions

There is knowledge you can acquire, which can be given to you nowhere else – but only in bad circumstances. In the most difficult days, the greatest revelations are given to people.

1472

*For further explanation, see NOTES at the back of this book.

Disciples In the present sufferings, evil must become a door through which you may enter the Heavenly Kingdom. After that, you will become disciples.

1473

The Light You are still studying the possibilities of life; you have not studied to learn the accomplishments. You will not know anything about them until you pass into another phase, because in the accomplishments you should have light (videlina); you should see.

1474

Suffering Do not ask why a suffering has come to you, but say: "Let the Will of God be." Thus you will acquire something valuable.

1475

The Divine Life The physical life is a condition for the spiritual life and the spiritual things which you have acquired are conditions. Only the Divine life can give an expression of what we are looking for.

1476

The Lord Is Within Us Ask yourselves: "Is the Lord within me?" How many of you believe that God is within you?

1477

First Beginning Without first Beginning you cannot achieve anything and you cannot be loved by anyone. Earth and heaven may be turned upside down but it is impossible to be loved by people if God is not within you.

1478

Rules Do not waste your time in vain.

Do not waste the time of your neighbours. Learn how to serve your Spirit, your soul, your mind and heart.

1479

An Examination Contemporary culture is being put to a great test. All the people will sit for exams, a matriculation. The ones who pass will be saved.

1480

Relationships Faith in God and love of God mean that you should find your correct relationships with people. God will show you what your relationships with other people should be and what their relationships shall be towards you.

1481

Singing When the angels are singing, the Sun is shining for us. When they stop singing and have a rest, darkness falls for us.

1482

Look for the Lord As long as you are looking for the Lord outside yourselves, you will not find Him. If you are looking for the Lord only in one person, you are not going to find Him.

1483

Hell and Heaven I am in hell and heaven simultaneously. It depends upon my Spirit. I can create for myself paradise and hell. If I am in conflict with myself, I create a hell; if I am in harmony with myself, I create a paradise. If I act wisely (razumno), my life will improve.

1484

What Should I Do? You will do what God does, what the angels do and what the wise (razumnite) people do.

1485

The Invisible World You wish to attain something, but if you do not give up something else, you cannot attain what you wish. How many of you are ready to help one another?

1486

The Sacrifice Only what is given willingly is a sacrifice. By the word sacrifice I mean the wisest (razumnoto) that we can do in this situation.

1487

The Essential He Who lights the fire is God. And He Who makes people think and be strong is only God. The essential thing for you is to be a conductor of God's Thought, God's Love, God's Power, God's Wisdom, and God's Truth. This is the good of life. If you are able to obtain this, you have obtained everything.

1488

The Angels An Angel can take the shape of a man or a woman. Angels have no sex. You also are in the position of angels, but what made you leave your Father's home and find yourselves in the present state?

1489

Pure Water If I enter into some pure water I need not worry, but if I enter some muddy water then I am going to say: "Why did I have to enter?"

I should like two righteous women to meet me. The more pure people you meet, the longer you are going to live.

1490

The Saviour If you are looking for your salvation on the outside, you are on the wrong road. Salvation will come from within, not from outside. He Who saves you operates in your minds, hearts and wills.

1491

The Important Things There are things in life which are not important. Every effort to achieve them is a vain waste of

energy. There are important things for the achievement of which work and learning are needed. That effort will be justified one day.

1492

Love (Obich) If you want somebody to love you, you should certainly give something. The wise person always loves. The prudent (razumen) person loves. Foolish people cannot love.

1493

The Real Path We can find the true path only in the time of hardships and suffering. The person who wants to go along the straight road will meet the greatest resistance.

1494

Love There should be no covetousness in Love. This being you love has been created by God. You are free to love that person as much as God loves you. God loves you as much as you love.

1495

The Angels The Angels are noted for two of their qualities – they are very intelligent and very just. Every one of you who is intelligent and can be absolutely just can be an angel.

1496

The Attitude If you wish to do the Will of God, you will position yourself as a son; you will have the attitude of a son to God.

1497

Seeing When you meet a person you should see what God has put into them. That means to be able to look and to see. That is the meaning of seeing. If you do not see the Divine, there can be no relations and no friendship. You will find the

Divine in the beautiful, good and wise (razumen) person.

Look for and see God everywhere.

1498

A Hero All of heaven will say of someone that they are a hero, because they know how to err, but also know how to correct their errors.

1499

A Law People will do unto you as you do unto them.

1500

The Key If you are doing the Will of God, you will pave your path with precious stones and then people will come to help you. This is the only way to be joyful and whatever work you commence, you will complete it with success. Everyone is given some specific work and that one alone should do it. What is that work? To be the bearer of the Divine. God will do away with the contradictions in the lives of everyone who has accepted willingly service to Him.

1501

Restraint It is not sufficient for people to say that they are bad, but they should also hold back the bad thoughts, desires and deeds.

1502

Suffering When you come to a time of suffering, do not wish the time to be shortened. Why? Because there is a joy corresponding to every suffering. The joy will last as long as the suffering has lasted.

1503

Justice God does not excuse people's faults. Every mistake brings along its consequence. God rewards people for the tiniest good they do.

1504

The Eye

Nobody can hide from the "Eye of Life." It puts everything in balance. The entire wise (razumen) world is observing life and tells people to be good, prudent (razumni) and just.

1505

God

The only Being that constantly keeps us in mind and thinks of our happiness is God. When we come to God, we all have to give Him our boundless love.

There is nothing better than to direct our minds and hearts to God. People who have love within themselves – their affairs will sort themselves out. They should always have something in themselves which they can give away to others.

1506

Health

When we can improve our health, we improve our life. Everyone loves healthy people.

1507

Relaxation

If you want to free yourselves from internal conflicts, you should relax all your muscles to loosen all the joints of your body, to think that you have put everything in order and then to begin with profound meditation. Only then will you have a complete rest. You should not be interested in what other people will say. Have several minutes of contemplation every day. Then you will have a true rest of the body. Direct your mind to all wise (razumni) beings in the world, those whose affairs are really settled, get rid of your cares and worries and say: "I am grateful to God for everything He has given to me." We should concentrate

deep within ourselves so that we may rise above the ordinary conditions of life.

1508

Open Your Hearts to the Divine

Open your hearts to the Divine and do not think about what will happen to you.
Open your minds to the sublime and bright thoughts and do not worry about tomorrow.

1509

Have Faith

Have faith that the Divine has the power to work out its path. The Divine is the essence out of which people should work. You will get in contact with good people, with saints, with angels and with God, through the Divine. When people come to that state, their thoughts become focused, their feelings become noble and their deeds become sublime. Then their affairs begin to prosper.

1510

Humbleness

The best features and the best fruits come from inner humbleness. Nature does not allow anyone to be master over it. Those who have tried to rule over Nature have found themseves in the dust of their illusions and fancy.

1511

Wise (Razumna) Nature

When we are talking of wise (razumna) and living Nature, we mean one of the greatest beings after God. Nature contains everything in its aura. It is bright, wise (razumna), gentle and pure. It contains Love within itself.

1512

Suffering

The suffering humanity is passing through at the moment is temporary. It is an illusion of temporal life. There is no suffering that can

affect mankind as a whole. People can be limited on the outside, but deep in their souls they are free.

1513

Evil Evil paralyses the will, the mind and the heart, as well as all eternal powers in people.

1514

Change Your Life Whoever wishes to change their life profoundly should acquire some deep positive knowledge that will give a new direction to their thoughts, feelings and deeds.

1515

Forward, Always Forward The powerful and the great thing in everyone is their ceaseless aspiration that moves them forward, always forward. It is small, but its results are powerful.

1516

Thought Bright thoughts and light, bright feelings make our spirit powerful and firm. The power of our thought is mighty.

1517

Learning To persist in achieving good thoughts and desires – that is Divine. If you wish to learn, you must become dead to all old things that impede you in your development. This was the way in the old schools; this is the way today.

1518

Sacred Idea We are in a constant struggle with our own selves concerning which idea should get supremacy. To avoid that struggle we should adopt a sacred idea within ourselves.

Everyone has to observe themself and to continue their work from the point they have

reached. All people are passengers. They have to know that they are in a world of permanent changes.

1519

Sufferings Sufferings bring great benefits to the human soul. We learn, develop and become noble in sufferings. Sufferings are powerful forces in Nature. All the great and strong people in the world have had a lot of suffering, as a result of which they developed quickly and distinguished themselves from the others.

1520

Salvation When all people strive after a great idea and apply it and follow it, then the salvation of the world will come.

1521

Music Music is not only an art of tones; it is something more than that. The art of the tones is an expression of ordinary human life. But even more that, the art of the tones is an expression of the Divine life and virtues; that is the true music. It has specific tones and specific musical lines. Music links us with the forces of Living Nature.

1522

Science Serving God is the science of life.

1523

The Holy Path Love Truth; it is the Holy Path that leads to the God of eternal Love.

1524

Joy Joy should accompany you. Your mind cannot grow without joy. Your mind cannot be strong if you have no peace.

1525

The Angels The Angels apply patience, kindness and mercy. Their lives are displayed through them. Faith, beauty and temperance are the food of the human soul. Develop and practice these virtues.

1526

A Formula Lord, thank you for all the mercy that Thou givest me.

Let Thy Word be like sweet nectar in our minds. Thy Word is Life. Thy Spirit is Love. Thou art, dear Lord, our light (videlina), our support. Our strength lies in Thee.

1527

I Cor. 13:1,2 *Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and have not charity, I am nothing.*

1528

Rule If you come to a conflict within yourselves or an impossibility, you must say: "Everything is possible in God. I am living within Him and can achieve anything through His Wisdom." God is working with us in order that He may manifest Himself and when we are working with Him, we are in harmony with Him and He will manifest Himself within us.

1529

Rest in the Lord Whoever lives with God never grows old. This one will always be young. With God, there is always health, happiness, bliss, bright thoughts and bright feelings. Life is with the Lord. He is Love, Light and Freedom. Always rest in Him.

1530

Faith Try to apply the small things from the lectures. That is the great task. The great task is not to look for big accomplishments. You must have faith... Faith is the foundation of knowledge and through faith God's benefits come.

1531

Pathways Bright thoughts, warm feelings and good deeds are the things the soul desires. Blessed is the soul that learns with patience.

1532

God's Boon Goodness, Justice and Mercy are the pathways of the human soul.

Love gives life.
Wisdom – knowledge.
Truth – freedom.
Life – joy.
Knowledge – power.
Freedom – expansion.

1533

Love The rules have power when they are applied. They give results when they are being worked out. Apply the facts as truths; apply the laws as unchanging foundations; apply the principles as unalterable conclusions of a life of Love that has been tested. Love is the beginning and the end of the manifest being.

Love without passion.
Think without contradictions.
Act without any distortion.
The beginning is Love.

1534

No Fear Have no fear of suffering. If you can divert it, that is good – but if you cannot divert it – meet

it without any fear; meet it bravely. If you are afraid – you have lost the battle.

1535

A Law Love does not tolerate any comment. That is a law.

1536

The Divine Philosophy First of all, you must focus on the Divine Philosophy in order that you may understand what things are useful and what are not useful; what things are wise (razumni) and what are not wise (razumni); what things are moral and what are not moral.

1537

A Regulation Give something to the person that is ill, but the person who is healthy should be set to work. When you are going to the truth, do not stop on the way; go straight to it bravely and without any fear.

1538

Perseverance Perseverance is a Divine quality. Blessed is the person who possesses it.

1539

Love Love is a law for serving God. When you love someone, this one must pass from death to life. Then that love is Divine.

1540

Suffering Suffering makes us sensitive; sensitivity is necessary for accepting and comprehending love.

Suffering unfolds the roots of love; joy unfolds the branches of love. People want life without any suffering; that is a pitiful life without any significance. Through suffering we solve

the great problems. The emotions are being tempered through suffering. Suffering is a method for growing. Suffering turns into love. The soul manifests itself as love through suffering.

One who has not suffered is rough; one who has suffered has softness, mercy and tenderness.

1541

Reincarnation The advanced beings in heaven are waiting to reincarnate themselves in the souls on the Earth that are ready for that.

1542

A Formula Lord, help us to display ourselves in the way You want us to. Let everything be for Thy glory and for the benefit of all.

1543

Prayer The Angels are obedient; they do the Will of God. The most beautiful state is to pray. To pray means to get in contact with everything that is wise (razumno); to give and to receive.

1544

Freedom There is no freedom outside the Lord. There is only limitation and slavery outside God.

1545

The Disciple The Disciple should study in order to receive the love of the Master. There is another way; the disciples may enter into the state of being of the person whose love they want, to ask for it. Thus they will be in contact with His heart, mind and will.

1546

An Exercise Turn to the east and spread your arms; then say: "Let Love reign." Then turn to the west and say: "Let Justice reign." Then turn to the north and

say: "Let Truth reign." Even if you are far away from me, you will keep me in your heart. Then turn to the south and say: "Let Virtue reign."

Then again turn to the east and say: "Let Wisdom reign and shed light on everything." Then you will say in yourselves: "From the reigning of Love, I should acquire an aspiration towards everything that is best in life. From the reigning of Justice, I should acquire right and correct relations with people. From the reigning of Truth, I should acquire freedom and expansiveness. From the reigning of Virtue, I should acquire perseverance to fulfill all good deeds. From the reigning of Wisdom, I should acquire knowledge and learn how to put everything in its place."

1547

A Law

Everything in the Universe is wise (razumno). It is the mind that rules the manifestation. God is constantly thinking of us and we should constantly be thinking of Him too.

Be pure as light.
Be transparent as water.
Be abundant as Love.
Be bright as Truth.
Be harmonious as Wisdom.
Be firm and unshakeable as Justice.
Be stable as Virtue.

1548

Mahar-Benu-Aba

Mahar-Benu-Aba, vejut, Bilader ader benu, shella, shella, shella.

You, Great One Who blesses everything and Who is the Father of everything; You, the Only

One, Who hast created everything and Who art unknown, come and give your blessing. When the Master says: " Shella, come and be a disciple," then the disciple will say: " Shella, I am your disciple." My soul has awakened; it has awakened to all the benefits, benefits, benefits of the Love of my Father.

1549

Love It is the eternal aspiration of two souls. An eternal aspiration means to have something attract you eternally.

1550

Freedom It is the attitude towards the One God.

1551

Servitude Servitude – this is the attitude of the multitude.

1552

From Above "From Above" means that which is according to love. You should be constantly in contact with the invisible world. God should be a living idea in you, a living spring, and you should stay in touch with that spring. No matter what you do, keep this idea and it will aid you. This is a sacred idea; you should not speak a lot about it, but you should build everything on it. It should be your support.

Cosmic Consciousness Faith is unceasing in the cosmic consciousness.

1553

1554

The Divine You should see the Divine in everything that takes place around you. God is a light that penetrates everything. God is life. God is all knowledge. You should see God everywhere.

1555

Fruits

If you wish to have fine feelings, you should eat apples.

If you wish to acquire intelligence and resourcefulness, you should eat pears. If you wish to have firmness you should eat plums.

Grapes make the lungs strong.

Cherries give briskness and flexibility to people.

If you want to become orderly, eat honey.

If you want to work in music, think of the nightingale.

1556

Gratitude

When you understand that God loves you, you should be full of gratitude and then you should gain a virtue and correct one error.

Never judge people! You should try to find something special and pleasing in every person.

1557

Obedience

Obedience is the Divine link between the disciple and the master.

1558

Venu Behar-sali-mussinet

"Venu Behar-sali-mussinet.
Tussi- Behar-venu il bijut."

Listen to the inner voice of God; go forward and never waver along the road.

1559

An Eternal Truth

An eternal Truth is the God of Love. Ednata Aditna Biotna Amrahalna, Amerum, shemerun il Bihar, il mezun veju taju bi om om bijut.

1560

Music

Use music as a great gift given by God to humanity for its benefit. Everything in the future culture will come on the path of musical

harmony. Through music the Spirit of God will give to humanity its most beautiful forms for the achievement of Goodness, Justice and Wisdom (Razumnost). (Rila, 26 July 1942)

1561

The Disciple

The disciple should be as firm as earth, as mobile as water, as quick as air and as bright as light.

1562

Think of the Lord

The Lord is not in your suffering, in your strength or in your knowledge. Where is He? – In Love. If you love, He is within you. Think always of the Lord.

1563

Formulas

Lord, surround me with Thy kind Spirit, so that I can do Thy holy Will.

Lord, surround me with Thy kind Spirit, so that I may sanctify Thy Name on Earth.

Lord, surround me with Thy kind Spirit, so that I may work for the coming of Thy Kingdom on Earth.

Blessed be the Lord my God. Amen

1564

How Are You Going to Examine the Lord?

We examine people in accordance with their deeds. We get to know them by the manner in which they act. How do you investigate and study the Sun? Do you not do that by the light and warmth it sends to us? You are going to investigate and to study the Lord in the same manner.

1565

Humility

Disciples should be very humble; they should enjoy everything.

1566

A Law The object of everything in the world is God. When you love God, people will love you.

1567

The Prophets Isaiah is a poet.
Jeremiah is a statesman.
Ezekiel is an engineer.
Daniel is a wise man.

1568

Love (Obich) When a man loves a woman it is a gift from God to him; for her it is a blessing from God.

1569

The Little Sprig In July 1925, the Master and the disciples went on an excursion to Mussala. We were about two hundred people, brothers and sisters. The weather was foggy, rainy and cold. It was not easy to stay up there for six days. We behaved heroically and every morning we climbed up the peak before the rising of the Sun. Sometimes the fog moved away and we were able to see the Sun. They were very difficult days. The last day was July 13th. When we came down from the peak, the Master sat on a stone near the first lake and gave us a short talk, despite the fact that it was drizzling all this time and we all were wet. The basic idea of the talk was: The great Divine Science of Life is to serve God.

Looking at us all, the Master felt sorry for us. He bent down and picked some blades of grass and gave one to each of us. Later we called the talk "The Little Sprig." The idea of the little sprig is to serve God.

1570

A Diamond Will

We should have purity. It is obtained through our will.

1571

Do You Understand What Love Is?

Love means always to have some one else with you.

Do you love Me? – Yes, I do.

Can you sacrifice yourself for Me? – Yes, I can.

Can you tell me what you are thinking now? – Yes, I am.

Where are you at the moment? – Near my Lord.

Are you afraid? – No.

Do you trust Me? – Yes, I do.

How do you feel when you are near Me; are you well? – Quite well.

I give you My peace.

1572

The Heart

Disciples should work most of all on their hearts. They should bring love into them but they should be careful not to make them too soft. They should also give shape to their mental bodies. You can act correctly only if you reason.

The disciple is asking: "Shall I achieve what I am striving for?"

The Master: "You will get everything, but you should make your heart pure."

1573

Fear

There is some fear in all of you. That fear should disappear. You should work on your hearts. The fear should be kept on the outside, while the love, on the inside.

1574

Advice and Rules from the Master

I would like to correct your understanding. We should see the difference between the animal, the human and the Divine. The souls vibrate in the same way, but understand things differently.

The countenance helps an observant disciple a great deal.

If disciples are able to understand internally, they will be able to talk to their Master even when they are far away from Him.

Human love sets limits.

The Master to the disciple: "You should always hold fast to Me.

Purity is required. Do you know why I love you? For the Lord, for God Who is living within you."

1575

The Divine World

In the Divine world the souls overflow into one another. How is Love manifested on the physical level? Disciples should have purity in their hearts and their thoughts should be bright. They should have the truth in their souls and it will make them free.

Suffering will come and in the end temptation may come. You will accept everything gladly.

You should prefer to be a living slave rather than free in death.

We should not fear other people's opinions. We should think of what God will say about us.

1576

Rules

Lift up your thoughts.

Never allow your heart to become cold.

Never permit your mind to become extinguished.

Your faith must never fail.

Your Spirit must never grow weak. Those who are persecuted on Earth are beloved in Heaven. Those who are rich on the Earth are not beloved in Heaven. Poor Lasarus is beloved in Heaven.

1577

Relationships

If you want to understand one another, you should understand your souls and your needs. You should not only love one another but you should also show respect and honour. You should never degrade one another. You should give each one their own place. You should not meddle with each other's aura. You should water people like flowers. When you water them, they will begin to like you. If you water a flower every day, it will begin to love you.

1578

Scope

You should try not to isolate yourselves, rather the scope of your activity should be wide. Live for everything and have a wide vision. Try to become younger. Otherwise you will get ideas which will make you old. Then you will say that you are not interested in anything.

1579

Meeting the Lord

You are thirsty but you are in the desert. Something makes you go here and there and you find a spring. You are travelling and you are hungry. You see a pear tree. You sit under the tree. A pear or two falls from the tree. You feel sleepy and you doze for while. A shepherd passes by together with his sheep and gives you some milk . . . That is the Lord! The Lord spoke to you first in the spring, then

in the pear tree, then in the shepherd. The Lord can be found in the combination of these circumstances.

The Divine always remains hidden in the background. It is in the house but you cannot see it. We find it in the general combination but we cannot see it separately. God is hiding and you will see Him with some difficulty. It is necessary to keep a sharp eye and a sensitive soul to see Him.

1580

Prayer Prayer means to be able to forget the world, to forget people, to forget everything and to think only of God.

1581

Purity Purity means the following – we should turn our eyes to God and love Him. When we are living a pure life, we can feel God's Love.

1582

Serving When we feel everywhere that we are a soul, then we can serve God. Life commences from serving God. We will know God only when we begin to live in the law of Love. (1923)

1583

The Great Law Love is a great thing, a great law that fills the souls of human beings. Love means fulfilling the Will of God.

1584

Patience Whatever may happen to you, you should bear it well; you should be patient.

1585

Just You should be just. You should not excuse your errors, but you should not blame yourself. Say simply: I am going to put this fault right.

1586

Compassion You have to develop the law of compassion. That is – softness, a tender feeling, having a profound desire to help another.

1587

Prayer When you pray, you should pray in the morning and ask for light and knowledge so that you know how to fulfill the Will of God. You should ask for assistance so that you may receive help so that every small moment you are able to do the Will of God.

1588

Variety There is an eternal process of variety in Nature. Things do not repeat themselves. There are similarities, but no repetition. There is variety in the physical world and in the spiritual world. There is a physical monotony and a spiritual monotony. It is better to live in physical monotony and in spiritual variety!

1589

Stability You must have firm convictions and not waver, no matter what may happen to you. You must be elevated and nothing must make you hesitate. There may come moments of discouragement and suffering. You must endure; you must have no fear. Say to yourselves: "I shall suffer and no matter what may happen, I will bear everything. I will be like a lighted candle amongst the people."

1590

Atheism Some of the people say: "There is no God," or "God is not necessary." Is it possible to live without any light? Can the plants grow without any light? Can the fruits ripen without any light? Well, they cannot.

1591

Try God When you rely on God, you will see what He can do for you. The stimulus is: "I am going to work only on account of my love for God. From Him and for Him."

1592

The Beloved You should hold the following thought in your minds: "This life is for my Beloved, He Who loves me."

1593

Unselfishness Behind each thought there should be only one thing: unselfishness or Love itself.

1594

Thinking We are unhappy before we begin to think. When we begin to think, we become happy; impossible things become possible.

1595

A High Ideal The world around us represents tasks which God has placed for us to solve. Whatever our situation, we should keep God as our ideal.

1596

Serving You should commence serving with the smallest things. A child is crying; you must stop to comfort him. An old man cannot tie the lace of his shoe; you must assist him. Someone is ill; you will help him. Students cannot solve their problems; you must help them solve them.

1597

A Small Explanation of the Pentagram

The easiest path is from Virtue to Truth and Righteousness. You must begin with Love and Wisdom and then you will apply everything through Virtue. This is the external path but there is an internal one. There are two doors – from the left and from the right. The five points are the five places through which a person can enter to follow the Path. The letter "Ж" shows the physical world; the cup is the suffering a person must endure. Then comes the book; it shows that after suffering a person may understand why things are as they are. The candle shows that knowledge will give people light. The staff, the sceptre, shows that the person does not understand the law of Righteousness. The path of Truth is quite stern. Sufferings show that the person has made a mistake. Suffering always shows a deviation from the Divine law, that we must bear our suffering as we should and pay our debt.

1598

Suffering

When you make a mistake you should not run away, but you should stop and put it right. In actual fact, suffering is not real. When you see your face in the mirror – is your face real in the mirror? Can you catch that image? It is a reflection. You will find the real person when you raise a perpendicular line from that image.

1599

The Soul and the Spirit

The soul and the spirit are outside the body. The body serves them by helping them manifest themselves. Then they leave the body. The soul and the spirit live outside the body.

Sometimes the spirit may penetrate the body; then it becomes alive. Otherwise it is dead. The spirit should not enter temporary forms, because then it may suffer. There are eternal forms which the spirit penetrates. Life in these forms is like a beautiful garden full of flowers and fruits. The trees in that garden are conscious and when you desire to have a pear, the best branch lowers to you and offers you its fruits. There people are fully content and there is nothing to be desired. The plants are conscious; they too have consciousness.

1600

We Have to Find Ourselves

People are outside their bodies – only a small particle of them is in their bodies; the rest is outside. Every one of you is the object of study for a disciple above you. Not a single thought, a single feeling or deed from your past passes unobserved. When someone is in blossom, then all rejoice and say: "What a lovely flower! Let's dig around and water it."

1601

The House

You are living in an alien house, because the body you have will be taken from you. You are building your house now. You have an abundance of feelings; you have to transform them. It is an entire science to regulate your feelings.

1602

An Important Lesson

Physical contacts are not dangerous. It is the intention of a person which is significant.

1603

Sexual Energy

Sexual energy is a human dynamic creative energy in man. It is a place of good and evil, of distractions. Everything passes and melts there. First there should be a purification of the thoughts. The powers that are higher up do only good.

1604

Purity

Purity should be an ideal. All the forces in the body should submit themselves to that ideal. Whatever a person thinks manifests itself.

1605

Prayer

You should always pray, no matter whether you are in the mood or not. People who pray are strong. Wherever they go they always pray quite zealously and their affairs settle themselves.

1606

Work

Serious work lies ahead for the disciples. It is pleasant work, not difficult. That work is to harmonise with the life of the whole. That work is pleasant and it is in accordance with their strength.

1607

Fear

When you are afraid, this means that there are other beings within you who are afraid. Fear comes instinctively. It shows that you are passing through a field where there is some danger. Fear is a means of protection.

1608

Love

Love stands outside time and space. You must choose friends who are higher than you. You should guard yourself against accepting anything from people who are at a lower stage of development.

1609

A Thought Everything is in harmony in God. People may tell you lies, but God will never tell you a lie.

1610

The Soul Regular shapes make people nobler. We should feel as souls. We should not link our soul with the body, but with the ideal in the world. The soul will never be stained. The body can be stained.

1611

A Rule To live in accordance with God – that is the most sublime and the purest life that is possible for people when they are in the flesh.

1612

Holy Love We have to come to holy love. Only one sacred image should remain – God. Your love must remain supreme.

1613

Exchange with the Divine Everything which God has given to you, you must put to work in order to have exchange with the Divine. The Divine is real. The human being is linked to It.

1614

Silence The disciple knows to keep silence.

1615

Rest You should always rest in the Lord. Storms may rage on the outside; you will be brave and say: "God is with me. God is helping me."

1616

The Sunrise You cannot look at the rising of the Sun when you are in the dusty impure city. You must climb Mussala and enjoy the sunrise there. There should be a state of contentment and joy.

1617

The Collective Life People are linked together and sin is collective. You have to suffer also for others. You should say to yourselves: "I shall be frank and tell the truth in all circumstances."

1618

A Task The Lord has given you a special task to solve in the circumstances in which you find yourself. You can solve your task as a microbe or you can solve it as a human being or as a spiritual being. You should do everything you say. You should feel it and do it. There should be a strict sequence between your conditions and your deeds.

1619

Knowledge Knowledge is not acquired from the outside. It is found inside us. We receive the conditions for the application of this knowledge from outside.

1620

The Real Connection Everyone has One Who loves them and they should find that real connection. Each person is one branch of the tree. There are many other branches intertwined with one another. The person thinks that their true link is the branches. But they have a link with the trunk of the tree; that is the real link. They get life only through the real link.

1621

Work Disciples are in need of work – a lot of work. They should not stay a single moment without work. If they have no work, they should create it themselves.

1622

A Motto

It is said: "The Lord God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." You should say: "I love God so much that I am ready to sacrifice everything in order that I may know Him." If you say this, everything will come to you.

1623

Regulations for the Disciple

Have your evening meal before the Sun has set. The Sun should be at least one yard above the horizon. You should eat in the morning after the sun has risen.

Eat slowly.

Do not eat if you do not feel well-disposed.

You should never be angry at table.

Stop when you feel the most delicious bite.

Never overeat.

Eat with a feeling of love. You should love the food.

Eating is a great and blessed act.

1624

Sleep

When you are falling asleep, think that you are going to the other world with a pleasant thought. Your sleep should be one of most pleasant rest.

1625

Love

Love means to study, to listen, and to accept the Divine creed and to apply it.

1626

Try and See that God Is Kind

God is present in every moment of your life. You should not fear anything. Try and see that God is kind.

1627

Vitosha Use the magnetic energy of the mountain Vitosha. It is a rich magnet.

1628

Rules The mind should be strong, brave and decisive. The heart should be flexible, robust and patient. These are qualities the disciple should acquire; no one is born with them. They must be acquired because they are the conditions that will help the disciple to understand great Nature.

1629

Willpower Willpower is the result, the child, of the mind and the heart. If a person has willpower, that shows that their mind and heart have worked in accordance with the law of God.

1630

Temperaments In order that you may comprehend your mind, your heart and willpower, the following elements are needed. You should work with them.

1. Nervous or mental temperament. It belongs to the brain. The brain is a place of electricity.

2. Sanguine temperament. It belongs to the lungs, to the respiratory and the cardiovascular systems. You should use your breathing for developing this temperament.

3. Choleric temperament. It belongs to the muscle and bone systems. It is an executive temperament.

4. Phlegmatic temperament. It belongs to the gastric system. It is vital and sensitive.

The mind, the heart and the willpower have

four elements and you have to work with them. If they function correctly, one can achieve everything.

1631

The Heroes

The mind is the hero; the heart is the heroine. The child that is born is the willpower. It is resembles both parents – the father and the mother.

1632

The Divine

The Divine within us should be an ideal – life springs from it. Human sensibility (razumnost) has its basis in the Divine; human souls rest on It. The Divine is created for you and you should on no account sacrifice the Divine. Never sacrifice the Divine within yourselves even if the whole world is against you. This is a rule that should never be discussed. You should not sacrifice the Divine for anything. The Divine may be sacrificed only if God wants to be sacrificed and then you may take part together with God.

The first rule: You should not sacrifice the Divine within yourselves for anything or for anyone. When you follow this sacred rule, whatever you bind on Earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you set loose on Earth will be set loose in heaven also.

1633

Patience and Obedience

You should learn these regulations. You cannot take a step towards the Kingdom of God without them. If you do not deny your father and your mother, you cannot be a citizen of the Kingdom of God. It is the great law the disciple must learn in order to find the Master.

Knowledge

Knowledge is gained in many ways. But the most useful are the ways that are acquired in accordance with the law of Love, the object of which is Truth. If we have not placed Divine Love as a foundation, there is no knowledge. Knowledge that is gained in accordance with the law of Love remains like a precious stone. It does not rot. This is a living relationship.

1634

The Little Light

Nothing is able to put out or throw a shadow on the little light. You will see the presence of the Lord by it. Even if you are in the greatest darkness, you will hear the voice that says: "Be not afraid; I am here." There is no better state than that. Even if you are in the grave, or in space, or at the bottom of a hole, be not afraid; one day you will emerge from that place.

1635

God's Blessing

You cannot have the blessing of God if you are not absolutely pure. This does not refer to external purity, but rather to having a selfless confidence, without a shadow of a doubt, and to being always ready to sacrifice everything for Him. There is One for Whom you can sacrifice everything in a moment – without hesitating a thousandth fraction of a second. Then God will do everything for you even before you have thought it.

1636

The Meek

"Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the Earth." Many people think that the meek are quiet, and that they do not work. It is not so. Meek people are the most active and what-

ever they do, they do it best of all – without any mistakes. While they are doing their work, they are in their places. Later, when it is time to pay them, you will have to look for them; they do not wait for their wages. Meek people are the most insightful (razumni) ones, the most exact, the most industrious. They do the Will of God and they have a sublime ideal invested in their souls.

1637

I Believe

I believe in one God with Whom I have come and Who has given my mind.

I believe in one God Who has given my heart.

I believe in one God Who has given my willpower.

1638

I Say to All of You:

Guard the Divine and then you will be able to endure everything.

1639

The Human Soul

The human soul in a small shape shows the boundaries of the cosmos. The small human soul is similar to the entire cosmos. The soul makes forms but it is not a form. It is beyond time and space; that is why it can be both small and large. The soul can become small without diminishing itself.

1640

God Is Love

When we say God is Love, this means that service is important. When you feel in a moment the oneness of all, that is Love. When you feel the entire creation in harmony, as something united in the moment, that is Love. When

you feel this only in part, that is not Love; it is just a manifestation.

1641

The Good Deed

If Love, Wisdom and Truth have taken part in one of your deeds, then it is Divine. If the mind, the heart and the will have taken part in a deed, then it is human.

1642

The Three Great Laws

These are the three great laws that operate in the world:

Love of God;

Love for your neighbour;

Love for yourself – there is not a single being that does not know this law.

1643

Life

When life is not wise (razumen), it is the life of an animal.

When it is wise (razumen), it is human.

When it is pure, it is angelic.

When it is good, it is Divine.

1644

The Friend

Your friend can come in the form of an animal, or as a spring, or as music. Through all these forms your friend evolves, until your friend reaches a form that can be recognized as human.

1645

Love

Love is a current that comes down from God, and passes through us so that we may be purified. This current must constantly pass through us to renew us. One who loves the Lord does not live in vain. Only through Love does God elevate the human soul so that it may grow. When Love comes to a person, sin is no

more. There are no contradictions in Love; there is only peace and joy.

1646

Reason (Razumnost)

Reason (Razoumen) is the voice of the Divine within us, the inner light in us. Life is a condition for the manifestation of reason (razumnost). Life begins with the manifestation of two transitory states: joy and sorrow. Joy is defined as a positive and ascending current in a human being; sorrow, as a negative and descending current. These two states are the conditions for the manifestation of the conscious (razumen) life, for everything to be conscious (razumnosta) . Sorrow is one of the greatest conditions of life. There is no greater blessing than sorrow; that is why it precedes joy.

1647

Suffering

In suffering, thought is born. It is there that people learn how to think correctly. Sufferings are useful for us when we are given an impetus to think. Joy comes after suffering. Joy is a reward for the work that we have done along the path of suffering.

1648

A Formula

The Spirit brings life. Live in the Spirit. There is no power like the power of the Spirit. Only the power of the Spirit is God's power.

1649

A Formula

Lord of Love, You are the fulfillment of the entire law within Love. You are the joy of all, now and forever.

1650

A Thought

God is constantly thinking of us and we should constantly think of Him.

1651

A Little Song

"My soul has awakened,
my soul has awakened
to all the eternal blessings,
to all the eternal blessings,
the blessings of the Love of my Father."

1652

Freedom

Freedom is an attitude to the One. Slavery is the attitude to all. You can please all, but you can serve only One.

1653

A Formula

Truth brings freedom to the wise (razumnite) people.

Love brings life to the kind ones.

1654

The Idea

Place the idea of God deep within yourselves. The head of your heart comes from it. This impulse must always stimulate you. God must be a living idea for you, a living spring. No matter what work you do, you should keep this idea; it will help you. It is a sacred idea. You should not speak much about it, but you should build everything on it.

1655

The New Heart

Faith is ceaseless in cosmic consciousness. Christ will put His Spirit into the new heart. You must see God everywhere and in everything which is happening around you. You must see the Divine everywhere. God is light that penetrates everything. God is life. God is all knowledge. You must see God everywhere.

1656

A Rule (The Master and the Disciple)

You must not place anyone between Me and yourself.

1657

Prayer You must form a group that will work only through prayer.

1658

Near God Whoever lives near God never grows old. These people are always young. People who are near God are never ill; they are always healthy. You are never going to die if you live near God. There is no negation, no negative thought.

1659

The Master You think that you know me. I am living in all people, in the stars and in the plants. It is a great idea to know the Master. Obedience is the Divine link between the disciple and the Master. When you are going to the Lord, you should feel joy.

1660

The Disciple "If ye abide in Me and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done unto you. My Father and I will come and abide in you and I shall manifest Myself to you."

1661

A Formula Lord, thank you for all the thought You show to me.

1662

A Formula Lord, may Your Words be like sweet nectar in our minds.

1663

A Formula Your Word is life. Your Spirit is Love. Lord, You are our light (videlina). You are our support. Our strength is in You.

1664

Faith Faith is the basis of knowledge. It is faith through which the benefits of God come.

1665

Peace

Study and work. Walk in the path of Love. Thus peace will be with you.

1666

God's Spirit

Life, knowledge and freedom – those are the things the Spirit of God wants. "God is a Spirit and those who worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth."

1667

The Soul Wants This

Bright thoughts, warm feelings and good deeds are the things the soul desires.

1668

Thoughts

Blessed is the soul that learns with patience, goodness, justice and mercy. These are the paths of the soul.

The world of Love is a world of eternal life. The flowers that blossom, the fruit that ripens and the light that gives joy to the soul are blessings given by God.

1669

The Certificates

The First Certificate of the Soul.

Do you believe with heart and soul in the One, Eternal, True and Kind God of Life, Who has spoken? – Yes, I do. With heart and soul I believe in the One Eternal, True and Kind God of Love Who has spoken. He is the Lord God and Father.

The Second Certificate of the Soul.

Do you believe in Me, your Lord and Saviour, Who is speaking to you now? – I believe in the Lord and Saviour Who is speaking to me now.

The Third Certificate of the Soul.

Do you believe in My Eternal and Kind Spirit Who has worked out your salvation? – Yes, I believe in the Eternal Spirit of God Who has worked out my salvation, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter.

The Fourth Certificate of the Soul.

Do you believe in your friend and Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ and in all your brothers? – Yes, I believe in my friend, the Lord Jesus Christ, and in all my brothers. I believe in His suffering too.

The Fifth Certificate of the Soul.

Are you going to do the Will of the One, True and Righteous God without any hesitation? – Yes, I am going to do His Holy Will without any hesitation. His Word will be my law.

The Sixth Certificate of the Soul.

Are you going to deny yourself and every worldly thing for His Love? – I have already denied myself for His sake.

The Seventh Certificate of the Soul.

Are you going to dedicate your life and health and everything else for His Glory and the Glory of His work? – I have already dedicated everything to my God – my life, my health and everything else.

The Eighth Certificate of the Soul.

Are you going to listen to My voice and follow My advice when I speak to you? – Yes, I shall serve You and it will be my joy forever.

The Ninth Certificate of the Soul.

Are you ready to fulfill My commands without any doubt? – Yes, I am ready to fulfill Your commands; otherwise there is no life in me.

The Tenth Certificate of the Soul.

Are you going to come before My face with no malice in your heart and never bring bitterness to Me? – Yes, I am going to work to fulfill the promise I have given and to do everything for You, Lord.

1670

The Path of the Righteous

The path of the righteous is being directed by God. Learn and work. Walk in the path of Love. Thus peace will walk in your steps.

The world of Love is a world of eternal life. Walk without any malice in your heart and peace will rise as the morning dawn. Good achievements bring joy to the soul. Follow the path on which Providence has placed you. That is the blessing of the Spirit.

1671

The Truth

Love the Truth. It is a sacred path towards the God of Eternal Love.

1672

The Principle

When the soul has a principle, then the Divine works in it. When you come to the principles

of Love, Wisdom, Justice, Truth and Virtue, do not compromise at all. Make no concession; there is only one opinion there.

1673

A Regulation Never arrange any of your affairs. Leave everything to arrange itself. As it has come without your thoughts, so it will go away without your worries.

1674

A Regulation An example should be given for everything, an image. The mind should be present in everything.

1675

A Regulation When you are walking towards Truth, do not stop. Go forward without any divination, but bravely and without any fear.

1676

A Regulation Never limit the Lord. Never give up your purity. Bear everything for the sake of Love. Try not to limit the Lord in yourselves or in other people.

1677

"I Have Begun to Love" "I have begun to love." Make a song with these words.

1678

A Regulation Never look back. Look forward. If you look back, hesitation will come.

1679

A Regulation Do not permit anyone to be between Me and your soul.

1680

A Regulation Do not hand anyone an empty pitcher.

1681

A Regulation Do not take the advice of the ignorant.

Do not make friends with people who have a negative magnetism and electricity.

1682

Regulations Do not sell yourself for bread.

With the person who is strong, be like the water, soft and attentive.

With the person who is weak, be a bridge.

Do not lose the position you have once occupied.

1683

A Regulation When you are afraid to do a thing, do it and your fear will disappear.

1684

Regulations Disciples are not allowed to sleep on their path.

Disciples are not allowed to turn back. They should walk straight to their destination.

There is no help from anyone on the path.

Speak only positive things when you are on the path.

1685

A Formula Your purpose should be God's Love; the performance should be God's Wisdom; and the application, God's Truth.

1686

A Law There is life in Love.

There is knowledge in Wisdom.

There is freedom in Truth.

The Spirit of God brings everything.

1687

The Disciple Blessed is the disciple who accepts Love in the pure embrace of Truth. Blessed is the disciple who walks after Love in the bright path of Wisdom.

1688

The Only One There is One Who is the Path for all.
There is One Who is the Life for all.
There is One Who is the Truth for all.

1689

Love and Obich Love comes from the Lord to us. When you have accepted Love, you are capable of loving (obichash). You cannot love (obichash) without Love. Love comes alone. It comes from God. When you love (obichash), Love appears. If someone loves you, you meet this one and give to this one – that is obich.

When you say: "I can do everything for Love, for the Love of God," that means: I am going to love for the sake of the Lord, for the sake of His Love. That also means: The Lord has loved you; now you are going to prove what the Lord has done. It is only He Who loves and knows you.

1690

A Regulation Do not approach the shadows of a person.

In all circumstances do everything with positive thoughts.

1691

Three Things The Spirit of God wants three things: We should eat well, we should work well, and we should think well.

Correct eating is His Word; good living is doing His will; good thinking is His Love. To eat well means to accept everything which God has determined for our lives. To work well means to fulfill everything that God has decreed. To think well means to see everything and to understand everything that God has created. Life lies in the Divine order of all

these things which God has created. And the beginning and ennoblement of life lie in our acceptance of these things. The fullness of the perfect holy life, however, depends on the knowledge and acceptance of the Truth and Love of God. Wherever the Spirit of God lives and operates there is peace and joy. Only Spirit can give you everything and enable you to know the entire truth that is the Spirit of Salvation. Spirit can install in your soul the true knowledge and Wisdom of the order of God.

1692

The Promise God has promised that He will not deprive His children of any of the good things in life.

1693

Christ "Eat from the Tree of Life and you will be healed."

That Tree is Christ and the Truth is its fruit. Have His mind. Christ says: "I will do for you everything you ask in My name."

1694

Love (Obich) You should love all the things you desire. You will attain what you love, but you should work at the same time.

1695

The Kingdom of God "But seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you." When you enter the world of your mind and your inner life, leave aside your ordinary troubles and worries. Do not bring them into your house, into your inner life. This is the meaning of the words: "Take off your shoes, because you are standing on holy ground."

Human beings, like unto the angels, have lived on high before they were born. They have lived in a sublime world where eternal light, love and harmony reign. Now, incarnated in this body, they are limited. Sorrow is a remembrance of that great time. Human perceptiveness is increased through suffering and then Love is truly applied. Through suffering, a new revelation of Love shines regarding the peace and purity of the human soul.

1696

Love (Obich) When you love, you are elevating yourself and you are elevating the one you love.

1697

Prayer Prayer is above work.

1698

A Formula Lord, help me so that I may manifest myself as You desire. Let everything be for Your glory and for the benefit of all.

1699

A Task Learn Psalm 71.

PSALM 71

1 In thee, 0 Lord, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, 0 my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, 0 Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 0 God, be not far from me: 0 my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Now also when I am old and greyheaded, 0 God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.
19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee!
20 Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.
22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, 0 my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

1700

Love

Love excludes all questions.
Love excludes all contradictions.
Love excludes all violence.
Love excludes all limitations.
Love excludes all sins.
Love answers all questions.
Love solves all contradictions.
Love turns all violence into good deeds.
Love brings all freedom into the human soul.
Love makes life pure.

1701

A Rule

First of all, you will sacrifice everything for God.

Nature gives its wealth to all industrious people.

You must always be in contact with the invisible world.

1702

God

The idea of God should be the basic impulse in you. God should be an ideal for you. Whatever work you do, keep this idea and it will lift you up. You must build everything on it.

1703

Cosmic Consciousness

In Cosmic Consciousness, faith is never-ending. Into the new heart, Christ will infuse His Spirit. More spirituality is needed.

1704

The True Vision

Everywhere you will see God. In everything which is occurring around you, you need to see the Divine. God is a light which penetrates everything. God is life. God is all knowledge. Everywhere you will see God.

1705

A Law

God is not in your suffering, in your power, in your knowledge. Where is God? In Love. If you love, He is within you. If you do not love, He is not there. You must love. This is a law.

1706

The Prayer of the Disciple

I choose the way of Truth. I will walk in Your Truth. Lord God, teach me and lead me in Your Path. Send Your Light (Videlina) and Your Truth to lead me. Give me faith. I trust, Lord.

1707

A Basic Thought

Every day should stand out according to its basic thought. Each day the basic thought is different. Everyone should have at least one correct and specific method of their own for the solution of their inner hardships. The power of our thought lies in the fact that every day you should keep one beautiful thought in your mind. Every day has something beautiful for you. Without doubt. In this lies the connection between the disciple and the Master. Without hesitation. Therein lies the power of the disciple.

1708

A Formula

May the Lord instill brotherhood, unity and freedom into our hearts.

1709

Isaiah 11:9

"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord."

1710

A Thought

Purity is an expression of the perfect life.

1711

Our Place

We should find our individual place in the Universe. Only those are free who have found their place in Nature.

1712

Obedience Obedience is the greatest virtue of the disciple. God has invested His ideas into the soul from the very beginning. It is the Spirit that unfolds the abilities of human beings. Man serves and learns all the time.

1713

A Thought Disciples exist only in their Master.

1714

The Sun Is Shining Today the sun is shining – it does not say anything wrong.

1715

The Earth The earth is a place where we will learn how to love God and how to fulfill His Will.

1716

God Loves Us If we speak the Truth and if we let Love come into our hearts, God loves us.

1717

A Sacred Formula Merciful, holy and kind Lord, show me the light of Thy face so that I may fulfill Thy Will.

1718

God God is known by His magnanimity. He is merciful and kind and He always forgives. Whenever we turn to Him, He always forgives us. Be the bearers of that eternal light in which God lives. God is good and we must be good. Not only good in our deeds, but also good in our perceptions.

All people on Earth should find that place for themselves where they can get in touch with God and those knowledgeable brothers who are outside the Earth.

1719

Truth I love the Truth. I do not want to mislead you; I want you to accept the Truth also.

1720

Thoughts Fearing God is Wisdom.

Keep away from evil; that is discernment (razumnost). When you go to God, you should feel glad.

Remember your Creator! Rest in the Lord.

Knowledge and contact with God is knowledge of the virtues.

The great and the small are in harmony only in the Love in which God manifests Himself. The Love for the great elevates the little one to the great.

1721

The Song The song which the Master sang on the mountain Vitosha at El-Shadai on16 June 1941.

"I am a stranger in this world and I know no one but Thee. Thou art the Lord my God, and Thou hast created everything for me. I lift up my gratitude to Thee. On Thee have I placed my reliance and I let my prayer rise up to Thee."

1722

The Disciple The disciple must have two things: dignity and humility. You must study, you must endure, and you must rejoice and be grateful; that is the Will of God. To know God and your Master; that is eternal life.

Sorrow is the privilege of the wise (razumen). Joy is the blessing of the good. They go together. Have faith. Faith is an expression of Love. Study and live in peace.

1723

Regulations

Be honest. Know that you are a human being. Be good and remember that you have a foundation on which you may rest. You must be absolutely wise; you must know that you have a captain who is guiding your ship. To be magnanimous means to know that you have some resources at your disposal.

1724

Light

Light is a symbol of all kindness. Wherever there is light, there are benefits. Wherever light is absent, there are sorrows. Kindness is a symbol of the presence of God's light.

1725

Kindness

God is kind. Our life has come from Him. God Who is giving us light, wisdom and knowledge is kind. Man has eternal freedom to evolve within the kindness of God.

1726

Rules

Do not drink any water in old gullies.

Do not look for help from an ill person.

Ask help only from the wise (razumen) person. Only the wise (razumnia) are able to aid you.

1727

The Master to the Disciple

"I should like you to be good so that I may live within you and you may live within me and then we may fuse and work together. You should think that you are together with all good people, the angels and God. Is it a bad thing for an angel to come within you to help you?"

1728

Master and Disciple

There is no alteration in Love. God and His laws are unalterable. The connection with the Master is eternal and unalterable.

1729

Faith

No matter what darkness surrounds you, you should not lose your faith; the light will shine.

1730

A Prayer

Lord, cause the little good you have sown within me to grow.

1731

Regulations

Support your good heart with correct thought.

Whoever has love will manifest themself through wisdom.

Whoever has wisdom will manifest themself through love.

1732

The Purest Spring

Keep your soul pure only for God. Do not fall in love with many people. We should drink water only from the purest spring.

1733

The Master

"God be with you. The one who dies for me, that one will rise from the dead."

1734

Advice

Do not lose courage. You know that there is the mercy of God and the kindness of God; why should you get discouraged? You should pray. You should get in contact with God and all good people to help you.

1735

A Law

I prefer to lose my good disposition but to keep my sensibility (razumnost).

I prefer to lose my sensibility (razumnost) but to keep my love of God.

You should sacrifice your disposition for your wisdom (razumnost).

You should sacrifice your wisdom (razumnost) for the sake of Love.

1736

A Law

There is a law in the invisible world: to bless every good desire.

Say to yourselves: "There are no alterations in God. Everything that God has given me is for my benefit."

1737

Passiveness

You should have a basic idea and all your powers should be directed to it. Your brain should not remain passive.

1738

The Word of Truth

The Word of Truth is as hard as a diamond. And if you have to sit for an exam, you will see how little you know.

1739

The Light

If you stop singing in your soul, the darkness will come. If you begin to sing, the light will come. The singing of the soul is a conductor of the light.

1740

Freedom

God is God for us when He gives us what is in Him. God gives us the reasonableness (razumnost) that is in Him. God gives us the kindness and the power that He has. Then we feel free.

1741

Mutual Aid

We should help one another. What will people gain if they live only for themselves? At some moments they will live more happily, but other moments will come when their happiness will become unhappiness.

1742

Faith in God

The words "faith in God" mean security of life – not only pure faith but faith in which there is no exception. I move ahead and believe that I

have wise (razumni) friends who think of me as they think of themselves. If I have faith, when I lift my finger everything will be done. By " lifting my finger" I mean going to that Wise (Razumen) One Who has created the world and saying: "Through Him I am able to do everything, since I am living in Him." He sets the table and I clear it and there is an accord between us. By "clearing the table" I mean serving God, i.e. doing good. In this world only God may set the table; we have come to clear the table.

1743

Happiness

The first task of the ill is to get well. When you begin to worry, you have grown old. If you want to be happy, you should think of happiness. Misfortune exists only for rich people. When unhappiness comes to you, you are a rich person. Only the poor person is able to rejoice. Our unhappiness has never existed in the mind of God.

1744

The Correct Path

The person who wishes to move along the correct path will meet the greatest hardships. If you have great troubles in life, shorten your path; then you will have the greatest achievements. Let your prudent (razumna) willpower be in the first place.

1745

The Power

If you believe that Christ is within the bread, you will have the power of the bread. Christ has said: "You are looking for Me not because you saw some miracles but because you have eaten from the bread."

1746

Relationship of a Son

Someone asks "How long will the Lord forget me?" As long as you are afraid to do His Will. As soon as you decide to do His Will, His relations to you will change. You will go to God with the desire to do His Will. Then you are putting yourself in the position of a son and your relationship will be the relationship of a son to God.

If you are doing the Will of God, you are spreading precious stones along your path. Then people will come to help you. This is the only way to make yourself happy and then whatever work you do, you will finish it successfully. This is an inner key to life.

1747

The True Work

A specific work is given to everyone. What is it? To be the bearer of the Divine. God removes the contradictions in the life of each person who has accepted the Divine to serve It.

1748

The Divine Eye

If people knew that there is a control over them, they would correct themselves very easily. They do not believe that the Divine eye is following everything.

1749

Free and Healthy

"No one can imagine the things God has prepared for those who love Him."

Say to yourselves: "There is One Who thinks of me and helps me." There is nothing more beautiful than directing our minds and hearts to God. Unless people correct their lives, they cannot improve their health. Everyone loves healthy people; they have noble hearts and they

are always ready to serve you in every way. If you want to be free and healthy, you should put your mind, heart and body to work.

1750

The Divine Within Us

Open your heart to the Divine and do not concern yourself with what will happen to you.

Open your mind to sublime and radiant thoughts and do not worry about tomorrow.

Have faith that the Divine is capable of making your path smooth.

The Divine within us is essential and we must work on it. Through the Divine you will get in contact with holy people, with saints, with angels and with God. When we reach that state, our thoughts become correct, our feelings become noble and our deeds become sublime. Then our concerns move forward.

It is Divine for us to persist in the achievement of our good thoughts and desires. If you wish something – just say:

"It will be!"

"It will be!"

"It will be!"

Say it until it becomes as you desire.

1751

Passengers

All people are passengers. They must know that they live in a world where change is permanent.

1752

Think of the Lord

If you want to develop constantly, keep thoughts of God in your mind as the only place or focal point where the consciousness of all noetic (razumni) beings meets. Keep in your mind this natural direction from which the light and the

warmth of your lives proceed. To look to God, or only to think of God, means more than all material riches. The only place from which you can receive everything you need in life is the place of God.

True Love is expressed when the thoughts of all beings are directed towards one point. When all beings direct their consciousness towards one point, they have many points in common with each other. But if we begin to revolve only around our own centre, we lose everything.

1753

Humility One looks for respect and reverence when one has no humility. Christ says: "Do not look for glory from other people. Let God have a good opinion of you. He will teach you everything."

1754

A Formula What has not existed from the beginning creates all the impossible things when it manifests itself. What has existed from the beginning creates all the possible things when it manifests itself.

1755

Growth There is growth only in Virtue. We have grown up into the Divine world, as we are good. We are independent only when the Divine abides in us.

1756

Softness There is no growth without softness. There is no achievement without Love.

1757

True Wealth Trust in your insight (razumnost) and goodness. Knowledge is our true wealth. All our powers

come from God. He is the natural environment of people.

1758

Abilities You should learn how to nourish your abilities; a talent cannot develop if you do not feed it.

1759

Relationships If you connect with people who are gifted musicians, you will gain something. If you connect with people who are at a lower musical level than you, you will lose something. Connect with people who are gifted. Magnetic power radiates from them.

1760

Freedom One may fight or die for one's freedom, if necessary. But those who die for their freedom – they do not die; they live.

1761

The Loving One The Loving One should live in all of you. You should understand when the Loving One has manifested Himself. When we are full of joy, that is the voice of Heaven.

1762

Learning We should study with love of knowledge as something Divine. God is the Master of Humanity. God for Whom I preach lives in everyone. God's thoughts, desires and feelings are different from ours. His Love also is not like ours. God manifests Himself in the form of a hidden internal ideal and as an inner light within us. That light helps people learn what true love should be.

1763

The Great Beginning People who believe in the Great Beginning of life will trust themselves and their neighbours.

Purity

Ideal purity is required from everyone. Our health depends on our external and internal purity. Drinking alcohol is an impurity, gluttony is an impurity, gossip is an impurity, and jealousy is an impurity. You should get rid of impurities; this is hygiene. When I speak about purity, I am concerned with those people who are diligently working on themselves and have a strong aspiration towards purity.

1764

Relationships

When one comes to the Divine, one understands that the relations between people are eternal and unalterable. All people have the Divine right to love one another. They should be ready to sacrifice their personal human desires. There is a state in which an eternal unalterable relationship between all people exists and they should all come into this relationship. Life comes from within. No one can give life to people from outside. What comes from within is Divine; it is eternal and unalterable.

1765

The Holy Path

Do not leave the holy path which God has determined for you. It is the path of the noetic (razumno) in you. You must know you can make your way to the noetic (razumnia) life and that path is positive.

1766

Suffering

You should aspire to sound reasoning, not to ordinary thought. When you begin to suffer, you have to consider why you are suffering and

what are the causes. This is necessary to derive some benefit from the suffering.

1767

A Task Learn Psalm 77 by heart.

PSALM 77

1 I cried unto God with my Voice, even unto God with my Voice; and he gave ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, 0 God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, 0 God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

"To put my hope in God and not to forget God's deeds. I should remember His commands."

1768

A Rule Whoever wishes to be loved, they should also love. Whoever wishes the people to have a good opinion of them, they should be wise (razumen).

1769

The Fountain If you have a fountain made of stones and tiles, with abundant water pouring out of it, will the people who come to the fountain be satisfied with the stones or with the water? One cannot please other people with one's deeds – those are the stones of the fountain – but one can please everyone with one's life. You need not touch the stones, but everyone can take some water and water their garden. Thus when life is flowing, that is the human being. You can avail yourselves of this life. The stones and the tiles are the human mind; the tap is the human heart. Should we give to someone else the tap through which the water flows to us? Should we give it to someone else to use? No, we should not. Never give your minds or your hearts to anyone else to use them! We should hold on to the Divine and never fear anything.

1770

Service When you are offered a job, choose the simplest one. The most difficult thing in heaven is to find candidates for king.

1771

A Rule Whoever does the Will of God will never be unfed or unclothed.

1772

An Alchemical Process Souls pour from one into another in the Divine world. You must have purity in your hearts. Your thoughts must be bright. You must have truth in your soul and it will make you free. It is an alchemical process to command the lower powers and transform their energies. We should distinguish between the animal, the human and the Divine in ourselves.

1773

A Regulation We should live alone. This means we should live only with God.

1774

Rules 1. When the heart is pure, the soul radiant and the mind sublime, the path of life is clear.

2. Let the Lord rise from death in your heart, let Him shine in your mind, and let Him be glorified in your life.

3. The path of life is achieved by faith.

1775

Marriage If a man and a woman love each other, they are already married in the Divine world, whether or not they have a document on the Earth. It is important to the invisible world how we stand for our love – whether we will keep it until the end or lose it after a year or two.

1776

About the Departed You need not sing to the departed. If any of our friends want someone to sing at their funeral, they should pay a minister or a priest to sing for them at their funeral. We will have a quiet prayer so that God may give them some light so they may understand the profound sense of Heaven. We will not sing to them when we send them away; those who are meeting them will sing to them. As a spiritual student you should go to the other world without any songs. Those who meet you on high will sing to you there.

1777

Birth and Death Birth on Earth is death in Heaven. Death on Earth is birth in the other world, a birth into a higher life than that on the Earth.

Both birth and death in the wide meaning of the words signify going to work. Whether you go to heaven or come down to Earth, you are going to work everywhere.

1778

The Divine World

The Divine World is most beautiful. People cannot imagine that beauty. The beings who are living there are beautiful, wise, learned and happy. They are the most enlightened beings. You have nothing else to do but to enter into that world. There is no happiness outside that world.

1779

Death

When someone dies, that does not mean that one will disappear. Every regular passing from one condition into another is death. Everything that alters itself passes through death. Everything that comes into a new form and into new conditions passes through life. Death liberates people from bad conditions and gives them some better ones than the old, so that they may get to know God.

1780

The Other World

Do you know the other world? There is a definite path to the other world. There is a method through which you can learn how to govern your bodies in order to go to the other world to see what is there, what is the law and order there. The harmony in the Divine world is such that when you enter it, you forget all your worries and sufferings. Things have meaning and depth there and everything lives with love. There is an art there

of which you have no idea and there is such a large variety that every person has some specific work which they enjoy. And if you are there and live with the joy of that world you will be able to learn. You can live thousands of years there and you will not be bored. Life there is not monotonous. When you are beloved by Christ, you will enter into the Divine world. And then you will not be like contemporary people.

You will not come back to life until you die. There is nothing more pleasant than death, to pass from one condition into another, to pass from the physical into the spiritual world, and to learn the laws of both worlds. The other world is similar to this one. There is some matter in it too, but that matter is finer and more flexible. Therefore we continue to develop our consciousness in the other world too; those who are there are not dead.

The entire world, the entire Solar system and the entire Cosmos all move in one direction. We do not die but we enter into such conditions that our consciousness awakens. This law is inexorable; the Earth is entering new Divine conditions. The entire world is awakening.

When someone dies you will bury their body but you must know that the soul is not in the body. The soul is free. And the person who is dying should know that they are alive and that they will not stay in the grave. They may stay about forty days near their body and then they will be free; they may be free even sooner than

forty days. Have a quiet prayer near the dead person and wish them a pleasant journey. No singing. Death is something solemn. Those who go to the other world want peace and calmness, for God to give them light in their mind, peace in their soul, so that they may see their former life and make use of the mistakes of the past. As a spiritual student, you should go the other world without any songs. Those who meet you on high will sing to you there.

1781

The Stars Every star is the dwelling of wise (razumni) beings that are sending their bright thoughts to the entire Universe. The Earth is a subject they want to study. Since the Wise (Razumnite) beings are in a system created by the First Cause, they think as It thinks.

1782

Consciousness The only thing people keep after death is their consciousness.

1783

The Sky Heaven is the most beautiful place in the world. If you want knowledge, power, health, wealth or Love, you will find it in Heaven.

When people are in love, they are in Heaven, among the bright and wise (razumnite) beings. When we lose our love, we descend to the Earth. When people live a long time in Heaven, they become strong and then they can easily cope with all difficulties and sufferings.

1784

The Other World Where is the Other World? It is not very far away. The distance between this world and the

other is a one-day journey. The length of the day – from the rising of the Sun to the setting of the Sun – is the time you may use to go to Heaven, to Paradise, i.e. to the Other World.

How should we understand this? Should we take it literally or metaphorically? We may understand this literally, metaphorically and ideally. If you understand it literally, you will find yourself in that school on the Earth which is a branch of the Heavenly school. If you take it metaphorically, you will go to another school, which also is a branch of the Divine school. There you will study things which are higher than earthly things. This seems abstract to you because you think that the space above the Earth is empty. No, it is not. All space is inhabited by beings who have a higher culture than ours. Vast kingdoms surround us. If you start for the Other World, you will be stopped in many places. You will be stopped before each kingdom; you will be asked to show your ticket and your passport just as you are on the Earth. If you wish to have a clear idea about this world, you must learn how to leave your body and visit these worlds; you should go to visit them and then you may come back to your body. Then you will not fear what frightens you today. No matter how much you fear, the Angel of death will come to you and take you to the other world. That Angel may come in your youth or in your old age but he will not spare you. While you are on the Earth you should work to fulfill your purpose in coming to the

Earth, lest they should take you prematurely when you are unprepared. It is required of all of you to work, to do that for which you have come. Then, when there is talk of the Other World, you will not be afraid. You are not going to die; you will rise from death. Whoever has risen from death does not know death any more.

1785

Correct Your Mistakes

When angels wish to correct their mistakes, they come to Earth as human beings. As soon as they correct their mistake, they return to Heaven and take their place among the angels. There are many angels on Earth who have come to correct their mistakes. You also have come to Earth to correct your mistakes and to learn how to think, feel and act properly. Only then will we appreciate the benefits God has given to us.

1786

A World of Absolute Freedom

What does the Divine world represent? It is a world of absolute freedom. The passing of people from the physical world into the Divine world signifies liberation. The passing of people from the Divine world into the physical world signifies a limitation. These are processes which take place in Nature.

1787

In Peace

In Peace (The translation in Bulgarian of the word "die" is "umira," but in "u-mira" "u" means "in" and "mira" means "peace," i.e., "to rest in peace." That is why in the Bulgarian language "to die" means to go into the world

of peace.) People often say that someone is dying. That is not true. One does not die but one goes into the world of Peace, to be liberated from the suffering of Earth; i.e., one is going to the Other World where peace and calm reign. While you are on Earth you are constantly in battle, exposed to bullets. You can be wounded, maimed or killed on the Earth at any moment. To die means to leave the battle-field and to go to the other world where people are living like brothers.

We come to Earth many times, not only once. How many times do we come? As many as we wish. It depends on us. The ordinary man is incarnated on Earth every forty-five years. If a person comes to Earth to learn something, the wise (razumnite) beings determine in what family this one should be born; one has no free choice. If one comes consciously to help other people, one is free to be born wherever one wishes. The more advanced one is in one's development, the greater is one's freedom when one comes down to Earth. Geniuses and saints descend rarely – usually when humanity is marking epochs in its life. Great Masters come to Earth every two thousand years. They introduce great reconstruction in the life of humanity.

1788

Notes

THE MASTER PETER DEUNOV (sacred name, Beinsa Douno) dictated the Sacred Words to the disciple Savka Keremedchieva. He spoke in the Bulgarian language in a most poetic, profound and gentle way. We have done our best to retain the spirit, beauty and power of his words in this English translation. We include here some notes which may assist the reader in discerning the profound meaning of these Words.

BROTHERS is a symbolic term used by Peter Deunov in reference to beings of high consciousness. This indicates a close relationship and love among souls; it is not a gender-based reference.

CHOVEK is the word used in the Bulgarian language to refer to a human being and is masculine in gender. In the past, this would have been translated as "man," which originates from the Sanskrit and means "one who thinks." In this time, the original meaning has largely been forgotten and the need for inclusive language has arisen. Lacking a gender-free singular pronoun form of this word in English, we have used the word "one" whenever possible or repeated the noun form. When this was not possible, we have used the plural form. We have used the same method in translating the references to "the disciple."

GOD – the Creator – the Source of Love – we refer to by retaining the conventional use of the pronoun He.

LOVE and OBICH – "Lyubov" and "Obich" – may both be translated from the Bulgarian as "love;" we have translated "obich" in some contexts as "charity." Peter Deunov distinguished between "Lyubov" and "Obich" in the following way:

We use the word LOVE (i.e., Lyubov) in reference to that energy which comes from the centre of the Universe and goes towards the periphery. We use the word OBICH in reference to that energy which comes from the periphery and goes towards the center of the Creation.

LOVE is a creative process while OBICH is a process which builds on that which has been created. LOVE comes from above towards below but OBICH, from below towards above. LOVE symbolizes the arterial blood current and OBICH, the venous blood current.

The one who generates Love [Loves] is the active pole. The one who receives and transmits Love [Obicha] is the passive pole. The one who loves will be placed in a fireplace to burn. Those who are loved will be warmed and illuminated. Then they too will enter into the fireplace and the first one who loves will be warmed. When people do not understand this, how can they expect anyone to love them? This cannot be. You will love and you will be loved. The opportunity will occur in life.

Love comes from the Lord to us. When you have accepted Love, you are capable of loving (obichash). You cannot love (obichash) without Love. Love comes alone. It comes from God. When you love (obichash), Love appears. If someone loves you, you connect with them, and give them your respect; that is obich.

RAZOUMEN is a Bulgarian word which contains the ideas of reason, common-sense, wisdom and spiritual intelligence combined. It also points to the deep inner meaning and relatedness that exists within and between all things, which is to be understood not only conceptually, but also experienced as the Light of God within each of us. We have translated it in various ways according to the context, followed in each case by the form used in the original; for example: noetic (razoumnost).

VIDELINA is the Bulgarian word which refers to the Divine Light. In his lecture "Videlinata" (1925) based on Matthew 5: 14, "Ye are the light of the world," the Master Peter Deunov explained the profound meaning of the word "videlina." He said:

The first Divine element in life is salt – the law of balance, which holds all forces in balance. The second element is "videlinata," which uplifts things and causes them to grow and develop more correctly. One who lives in "videlinata" is like a fruitful tree, which grows in good soil and bears ripe fruits. The words "svetlina" ("light") and "videlina" have the same root, but "svetlina" is a reflection of the "videlina."

Videlinata is an inner process. Videlinata is One Life of Divine Harmony and only a person who has this harmony may experience the greatness of videlinata.

One day there will be revealed before you one great world in which videlinata exists. This videlina comes from within, not from without. Contemporary spiritual people say that one who has videlinata has magnetism, that this person is soft, is ready to give way to others, has love and readily forgives.

The following seven elements destroy videlinata: pride, anger, lasciviousness, laziness, stinginess, envy, gluttony.

If you decide to have a good, noble life, you will have this videlina.

What would Christ like to say with the words: "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid." (Matthew 5:14)? You are imagining what your future life will be. When you enter into this town you will understand the meaning of your life on earth. This life is within you and upon it contemporary life depends.

The same is true of the chrysalis which has within it all the elements necessary to form a butterfly. Before long, you will be like this butterfly. When you become a butterfly, you will see that there is another life; and with your wings, which are your mind and heart of videlinata, you will alight on the most beautiful Divine tree – the Tree of Life – and you will understand the meaning of life and you will be happy and joyful.

THE WHITE BROTHERHOOD (Universal Brotherhood of Light) is an ancient term referring to the Beings of Light. White Light only emanates; it does not absorb. It embraces all colours within its spectrum.

The great souls, the perfect ones who have already completed their human development, form the Universal White Brotherhood. With Love and Wisdom, the Universal White Brotherhood guide humanity in its development on the way to perfection.

The Universal White Brotherhood works as the sun works, emanating light, warmth and impulses. The great impulses in the history of humanity which have given birth to new cultures have always come

from this Divine Center. The disciples of the Master Peter Deunov call themselves the disciples of the White Brotherhood because there is an inner connection with this Sacred Center which is guided by Christ. All mystical and spiritual schools and communities on earth which have Love and carry the Divine impulse have been supported by the Universal White Brotherhood. Through it they are united.

The disciples of the White Brotherhood always call themselves brothers and sisters. This tradition eliminates differences among groups, families, races, cultures, societies and classes. It contributes towards ending conflicts which cause difficulties and problems for humanity.

The Universal White Brotherhood has ancient traditions through which it has worked in all nations. Some of these still exist today. The Master Peter Deunov revealed to His disciples and illuminated many of these traditions.

Index of Headings and Key Words

Symbols

I Cor. 13:1,2 327
II Corinthians 6:16 317
13th Sphere, The 216
144 Thousand 290
365 Days 237

A

A Letter from Paradise 108
A'-LEPH 265
Abilities 377
About the Departed 382
Absolute 129, 280, 387
Absolute Obedience 280
Absolute Purity 129
Absolutely No Lies 284
Abundance 127, 258
According to God 75
Acquisition 67
Action 72
Adam 204
Advice 113, 127, 251, 277, 337, 371
Advice and Rules 251
Advice and Rules from the Master 337
Aid 288, 372
Alchemical Process 381
All Souls 140
All Heaven 68
Alone 72
Always 29, 103
"Ambushes" 70
An Idea Difficult to Understand 227
An Inner Link 288
Angels 162, 185, 204, 220, 256, 320, 321, 327
Animals 197, 221
Another Important Law 137
Another Name 24
Apparel 230
Apple Trees 287
Application 59, 62, 74, 213, 304
Art 172, 195, 242
Artificial Desires 87
As Above, So Below 309
As God Wishes 160
Ascending 21
Aspiration 34, 68
Aspiration of the Disciple, The 34
Astute 79
Atheism 341

Attire 181
Attitude 30, 95, 169, 257, 321
Aumen 103
Aura, The 37
Awakened Consciousness 17, 34, 41

B

Bad Conditions 317
Balance 115, 190
Balance Point 115
Baptism 66
Basic 84, 205, 367
Basic Foundation, The 205
Basic Thought 367
Basic Traits 84
Be Divine 145
Be Open 232
Beautiful 154, 155, 287, 301
Beautiful Forms 301
Beautiful Clothes 155
Beauty 82, 156, 229, 292, 298, 312
Bee, The 72
Beetle 59
Before a Test 65
Before God 77
Beginning 67, 205, 218, 232, 241, 318, 377
Being Stopped 286
Beings 115, 117
Believe 237, 351
Beloved 119, 313, 341
Best for the Lord, The 292
BETH 266
Big Bowl, The 86
Bindings 228
Birth 35, 42, 172, 176, 293, 382
Birth and Death 382
Birth of the Spirit 42
Black and White 311
Bless 140
Blessed Is the Lord 200
Blessedness 57
Blessing 50, 139, 150, 159, 169, 173, 185, 350
Blessing of God 139, 173
Bliss 211
Blood 54
Blue 58, 77, 86, 212
Blue and White 86
Blue Colour, The 212
Blue Sky, The 58
Bodies 31
Body 142, 169, 205
Body of God, The 205
Book 44, 182
Boon 328
Born 186, 283
Born by God 186
Bowl 86
Brave 281
Bread 284
Breathing 117, 155, 167, 217, 231
Bright 60, 156, 198
Bright Side 156
Bright Spirits 198

Bright Thoughts 60
Brothers 180, 291

C

Calmness 38
Candle 301
CAPH 273
Centre 152
Certificates 356
Change 108, 325
Change Your Life 325
Character 19, 63, 189
Characteristics 85
Charity 210
Chastity 292
CHETH 270
Child of God, The 241
Children 162
Christ 110, 138, 150, 155, 161, 164, 165, 184, 291, 362
Church, The 67
Circumstances 196
Citizens of the Kingdom of God 169
Clean 104
Cleansing 128
Clever 39
Closeness 31
Clothes 54, 155
Clothing 54
Coal 142
Coin of Exchange 155
Collective Life, The 346
Colour 77, 78, 189, 212
Colour of Love, The 78
Colour Blue, The 77
Colours 216
Commands of Love 182
Communion with God 165
Compassion 340
Concentration 40, 147, 212, 295
Concentration of the Mind 295
Concerning 70
Condition 242
Conditions 220, 317
Conditions for Being Healthy 220
Conditions of Our Life, The 317
Conductor 226, 242
Conductors 199, 219
Confession 116
Congenial Souls 133
Conjoined Souls 170
Connection 178, 346
Connection with God 178
Conscience 298
Conscious 115, 291, 294, 298
Conscious (Razumen) Person, The 294
Conscious (Razumnite) People 298
Conscious (Razumno) Giving 291
Consciousness 17, 18, 34, 41, 69, 217, 332, 366, 385
Consciousness (Razumnosta) 217
Consciousness of the Disciple, The 18
Contemplation 19, 261
Content 254
Contradictions 80
Conversation 31

Conviction 17, 78
Correct 47, 95, 134, 257, 373, 387
Correct Attitude 95, 257
Correct Path 373
Correct Understanding 47
Correct Your Mistakes 387
Correction 68
Correlation 24
Cosmic 301, 332, 366
Cosmic Consciousness 332, 366
Cosmic Energies, The 301
Courage 32
Created 174
Creation 88
Creed 198, 226
Crystals, The 243
Culture 240

D

DA'-LETH 267
Daniel 313
Dark Creatures, The 142
Dark Zone 215
Daughter 176
Day 138, 159, 229, 237, 280, 306
Day and Night 306
Death 382, 383
Deed 249, 352
Deeds 73
Definite Time 47
Departed, The 382
Depth 97
Desire 42
Desires 87, 302
Development 72, 85
Diamond Will 336
Die 118
Difficult 124, 172, 195, 227
Difficult Art 172, 195
Difficult Place, The 124
Dignity 115
Discarnate Beings 28
Disciple 15, 16, 18, 21, 22, 25, 29, 30, 34, 44, 56, 63, 65, 78, 81, 82, 83, 88, 98, 106, 109, 111, 114, 122, 127, 129, 133, 136, 145, 177, 254, 297, 312, 317, 330, 334, 347, 354, 355, 360, 367, 369, 370
Disciple in the Spiritual School, The 312
Disciples 83, 88, 104, 122, 131, 138, 318
Discipline and Freedom 97
Diseases 53
Disposition 209
Divine 19, 24, 40, 49, 63, 66, 69, 96, 119, 134, 145, 156, 161, 169, 176, 186, 188, 195, 217, 228, 278, 280, 282, 318, 324, 329, 332, 337, 345, 349, 374, 375, 383
Divine Blessing 169
Divine Daughter, The 176

Divine Eye, The 374
Divine Fire, The 63
Divine Idea, The 280
Divine Life, The 318
Divine Love 19, 40, 119, 278
Divine Philosophy, The 329
Divine Righteousness 49
Divine School, The 96
Divine Science, The 188
Divine Thought, The 228
Divine Truth 195
Divine Within Us, The 375
Divine World 282, 337, 383
Do Not Correct the Divine 134
Do Not Lead Us Into Temptation 131
Do Not Put Off 150, 178
Do Not Think That When You Die You Go to God 118
Do You Understand What Love Is 336
Door, The 166
Doubt 48, 87
Doubts 47

E

Earth 118, 129, 238, 256, 281, 296, 308, 368
Earth Is the Fixed Point 118
Eastern School, The 95
Eating 239, 292
Economy 223, 244
Education 213
Empty Pitchers, The 103
End 170
Endurance 17, 89
Energies 69, 301
Energy 344
Enlightenment 43, 56
Environment of the Disciple, The 56
Epoch 243
Errors 224
Essence, The 42, 83
Essential 61, 218, 299, 320
Essential in Life, The 61
Eternal 109, 126, 171, 205, 220, 311, 333
Eternal Beginning, The 205
Eternal Rejuvenation 171
Eternal Renewal 220
Eternal Spring, The 109
Eternal Truth 333
Every Day 159, 229
Every Movement 125
Evil 135, 154, 190, 247, 283, 325
Evil and Good 190
Evolution 85, 244, 258
Exactness 18
Exam 122
Examination 319
Excessive 92
Exchange 155, 264, 345
Exchange with the Divine 345
Excursion 78, 94
Exercise 293, 330
Expectation 39
Experience 30, 42
Experiences 97

Experiment 116, 187
Explanation 342
Extremes 93
Eye 323, 374
Eyes 312

F

Face, The 61, 251
Face of God, The 251
Faith 26, 31, 33, 34, 43, 65, 113, 126, 137, 167, 210, 219, 233, 246, 248, 293, 324, 328, 355, 371, 372
Faith and Love 246
Faith, Hope and Charity 210
Faith, Hope and Love 33
Faith in God 372
Faithful 30, 111
Family, The 173
Far-sighted 79
Fast 28
Fasting 47
Father 162, 164, 168,
Fear 94, 124, 328, 336, 344
Feature 130
Feed Our Souls 203
Feeling 194, 259, 287, 307
Feelings 78, 90
Field 91
Fingernails 51
Fingers, The 205
Fir-Fur-Fen Tao-Bi Aumen 103
Fire 16, 61, 63, 65
Fire of the Spirit 61
Firm 288
Firmness 226
First Beginning 218, 318
First Law, The 109
First Process, The 122
First Ray, The 28
First Rule, The 125
First Step, The 20
First Thought, The 300
Flow 103
Flower 104
Flowers 170
Food 52, 53, 168, 302
For God 68
For His Sake 161
For the Disciple 82
For the Sake of God 77, 115
For Those Who Are Learning 119
Forefathers, The 166
Forgiveness 61, 144
Form and Content (to the Disciple) 254
Forms 301
Formula 120, 139, 222, 246, 248, 283, 327, 330, 353, 354, 355, 360, 363, 367, 368, 376
Formula before Meals 139
Formulas 245, 334
Forward, Always Forward 325
Foundation 41, 68, 205
Fountain, The 381
Free 184, 198, 264, 374
Free and Healthy 374

Free Souls 184
Freedom 19, 36, 41, 43, 97, 148, 211, 245, 264, 330, 332, 354, 372, 377, 387
Freedom – Limitation 43
Friend, The 352
Friendly Feeling, The 259
Friendship 55, 56
From a Letter 137
From Above 332
Fruit 169, 277
Fruit Garden 169
Fruits 91, 133, 152, 174, 333
Fruits of Virtue, The 152
Fundamental 118, 205
Fundamental Idea 118
Fundamental Tone, The 205
Future 83, 160, 180, 187, 234, 240
Future Culture, The 240

G

Gained 317
Garden 169, 277
Garden Full of Fruit 277
Garment, The 241
Generation 196
Genius, The 264
Gentle Voice of God, The 21
Get up 297
Gf'-MEL 266
Gift 174
Gifts 110, 187, 222
Give 173, 176, 289
Give Birth and Nurture 176
Give Way 289
Giving 78, 291
Goal 150
God 15, 16, 19, 21, 25, 40, 42, 46, 48, 56, 58, 63, 67, 68, 71, 72, 75, 77, 95, 96, 98, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 115, 118, 131, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 146, 147, 148, 150, 153, 154, 157, 158, 160, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169, 171, 173, 174, 176, 178, 184, 186, 187, 194, 196, 199, 203, 205, 220, 237, 240, 241, 243, 247, 248, 251, 252, 253, 256, 259, 260, 261, 263, 282, 286, 291, 296, 297, 299, 301, 306, 307, 311, 313, 323, 328, 341, 347, 350, 351, 355, 356, 362, 366, 368, 372
God Is Above All 248
God Is Great 247
God Is Love 137, 148, 263, 351
God Is the Goal of the Spiritual Person 150
God Is Working Within Us 313
God Loves Us 243, 368
God Manifests Himself 311
God Wants 307
God Who Is Within You 199
God Will Bless Me 140

God Within You 118
God's Blessing 185, 350
God's Boon 328
God's Gifts 187
God's Law 260
God's Life 154
God's Love 106, 170, 199, 240
God's Presence 306
God's Spirit 356
God's Thought 313
God's Words 299
Gold 188
Golden Rules 146
Good 17, 28, 35, 38, 51, 73, 83, 85, 88, 96, 98, 126, 151, 160, 162, 169, 171, 189, 190, 191, 208, 209, 211, 240, 242, 243, 277, 282, 307, 352
Good Children 162
Good Conductor 242
Good Deed, The 352
Good Deeds 73
Good Disciple, The 98
Good Disciples, The 83
Good Disposition, The 209
Good Is Eternal, The 126
Good Life, The 208
Good of God, The 169
Goodness 85
Grain of Wheat, The 174, 189
Gratefulness 236
Gratitude 84, 127, 178, 192, 206, 293, 333
Great 45, 77, 80, 124, 166, 232, 234, 247, 286, 339, 352, 377
Great Beginning, The 377
Great in the World, The 124
Great Law (s), The 234, 339, 352
Great Love, The 77, 166
Great Science – Serving God, The 286
Great Wise (Razumno) Beginning, The 232
Greatest Thing, The 126
Greeting 52
Growth 19, 82, 95, 256, 376
Guard Your Freedom 19
Guidance of the Master 25

H

Hands 51, 80
Hands of Providence, The 80
Happiness 21, 140, 248, 373
Hardships 48, 208
Harmony 46, 95, 121
Have Faith 324
HE 268
Head 51, 218
Healing 204, 216
Health 139, 185, 195, 206, 223, 224, 232, 243, 278, 310, 323
Health – the Three Periods 223
Healthy 198, 220, 242, 298, 374
Healthy Condition 242
Healthy People 198, 298

Heart 37, 78, 81, 82, 114, 128, 135, 140, 230, 287, 306, 313, 336, 354
Heart, Mind and Soul 37, 114
Hearts 324
Heaven 50, 68, 308, 319
Hell and Heaven 319
Help 58, 65
Hero 114, 322
Heroes, The 349
Heroism 80, 131
High 114, 341
High Ideal 114, 341
Higher, The 125
Hold 28, 224
Hold Fast 28
Hold the Thought 224
Holy 156, 326, 345, 378
Holy Love 345
Holy Path, The 326, 378
Holy Place 156
Home 40, 151
Home of Nature, The 151
Honesty 145
Hope 33, 210
House 113, 164, 343
How Are You Going to Examine the Lord 334
How Much We Love Him 225
How Was Evil Born in the World 283
Human 119, 281, 302, 351
Human and Divine Love 119
Human Being 161, 187, 191, 199, 203, 209, 231, 235, 237, 249, 250
Human Soul, The 351
Human Voice 302
Humanness 219
Humbleness 285, 324
Humility 26, 334, 376
Hunger 168

I

I – That Is My Soul 141
I Am 215
I Am a Little Flower 104
I Am Free 198
I Am That Which Does Not Change 108
I Believe 351
I Can 120
I Do It for the Sake of God 253
I Have Begun to Love 359
I Know 132
I Say to All of You 351
I Shall Wipe Away Every Tear from Your Eyes 312
I Should Keep Sacred God's Name 247
I, the Human Being 235
I Trust in Thee, Lord 245
Idea 118, 227, 251, 280, 325, 354
Ideal 20, 114, 224, 260, 300, 341
Ideal Path, The 300
Ideal Situation, The 260

Ideas 279
"If You Love Me" 110
If You Love Me You Will Keep My Law 298
II Corinthians 6:16 317
Image and Resemblance 166
Imagination 286
Immortal Food, The 302
Important 95, 136, 137, 153, 174, 179, 217, 236, 239, 257, 320, 343
Important Law 136, 153, 236, 239
Important Lesson 343
Important Thing, The 95
Important Things, The 320
Impossible and the Unattainable, The 146
Impulse 62, 162
Impulses 210
In My Father's House 164
In Peace 387
In the Future 234
In the Divine World 282
In the School 113
In the Spiritual School 119
In the Subconscious 280
In This School 119
Incarnation 235
Incompatibility 109
Independence 57
Individuality and Personality 112
Influences 46
Initiation 64, 76, 125, 207
Inner 23, 30, 62, 154, 213, 288
Inner Impulse 62
Inner Life 213
Inner Link 288
Inner Voice, The 30
Inner Way 23
Inner World, The 154
Inside 115
Inspiration 176, 286
Instruction 135
Insurance 149
Intelligent 31, 280
Intelligent and Wise (Razumni) 280
Intelligent Thought 31
Intensive Life 25
Internal Life, The 249
Interpretation 60
Interrelation 27
Intimacy 70
Intuition 55, 88
Intuition and Mind 88
Invisible 153, 319
Invisible World, The 319
Involution and Evolution 258
Isaiah 11:9 367
It Has No Future 160
It Will Turn into Good 211

J

Jealousy 257
JOD 272
John 140
Joy 16, 22, 33, 34, 39, 95, 175, 192, 252, 289, 326

Joy of Expectation, The 39
Joy of the Master , The 16
Just 340
Justice 305, 322

K

Key, The 322
Kind 98, 347
Kindness 143, 370
King 255
Kingdom 22, 50, 166, 169, 297, 307, 362
Kingdom of God 166, 297, 307, 362
Kingdom of Peace, The 50
Kingdom of the Disciple, The 22
Know 132, 154, 171, 284
Knowing 48, 77, 80, 92
Knowing God 48, 77
Knowing the Great 80
Knowledge 43, 90, 95, 133, 161, 203, 219, 346, 350
Knowledge and Faith 43
Knowledge and Love 90
Knowledge of God 95

L

Language 143
Large Soul, The 310
Last Day, The 280
Law 22, 23, 32, 109, 120, 123, 131, 133, 135, 136, 137, 153, 162, 184, 191, 216, 225, 236, 239, 250, 256, 260, 298, 299, 311, 322, 329, 331, 335, 339, 360, 367, 371, 372
Law and Order 162
Law of Eternal Youth, The 311
Law of Good, The 191
Law of Growth, The 256
Law of Love 120, 123, 184
Law of Nutrition, The 299
Law of Sacrifice, The 250
Laws 62, 125, 224, 234, 250, 283, 304, 352
Lazarus 293
Learned One 281
Learning 44, 67, 84, 119, 145, 325, 377
Least Good, The 160
Least Resistance, The 256
Lesson 80, 279, 343
Lesson from Nature 279
Let Us Believe in God 237
Let Your Thoughts Come 181
Letter 108, 137
Letter trom Paradise 108
Lies 168, 284, 296
Life 21, 25, 29, 32, 34, 61, 80, 111, 115, 129, 137, 143, 154, 162, 170, 195, 197, 208, 213, 215, 228, 245, 249, 282, 285, 309, 317, 318, 325, 346, 352
Life for Conscious Beings 115
Life Has No End 170

Life of God, The 282
Life on the Earth 129
Lift up Your Soul 254
Light 15, 23, 37, 39, 40, 46, 60, 64, 66, 67, 73, 123, 127, 158, 179, 196, 283, 318, 350, 370, 372
Light, Warmth and Power 179
Lighted Candle, The 301
Limitation 43, 127
Link 157, 254, 288, 300
Links 290
Listen 198, 230
Listen to the Voice 198
Listeners 134
Little Light, The 350
Little Prayer 123, 205, 258
Little Song 354
Little Sprig, The 335
Live for God 25
Living Christ, The 110
Long Life 34
Look 52, 131, 156, 171, 319
Look For 156
Look for Me While I Am Near 171
Look for the Lord 319
Lord 172, 196, 200, 245, 260, 262, 292, 318, 319, 327, 334, 338, 375
Lord Is Within Us, The 318
Lost Time and Gained Time 317
Love 15, 16, 19, 25, 33, 34, 35, 37, 39, 40, 44, 45, 48, 50, 51, 63, 64, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 82, 83, 85, 87, 89, 90, 91, 94, 98, 103, 106, 107, 108, 110, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 129, 133, 134, 137, 148, 149, 155, 158, 159, 161, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170, 172, 175, 182, 184, 191, 192, 193, 199, 207, 211, 212, 221, 222, 225, 226, 228, 229, 231, 233, 235, 240, 246, 249, 252, 253, 256, 259, 261, 262, 263, 278, 297, 298, 310, 311, 321, 328, 329, 332, 335, 336, 344, 345, 347, 351, 352, 359, 361, 362, 363, 366
Love – Purity 35
Love (Obich) 192, 212, 226, 233, 259, 321, 335, 361, 362, 363
Love and Meaning 87
Love and Mind 87
Love and Obich 361
Love and Peace 89
Love and Purity 82
Love and Truth 191
Love and Wisdom 45, 106
Love for God 256
Love Him Who Loves You 108

Love, Life and Faith 137
Love of God 63, 311
Love of the Disciple, The 25
Love of the Soul 98
Love towards God 15, 98
Love towards the Master 16
Love, Wisdom and Truth 82, 106
Loving One, The 377
Loyal and True 191
Luminous Spirits 125

M

Magnanimity and Chastity 292
Mahar Benu 177
Mahar Benu Aba 159, 331
Man and Woman 260
Marriage 210, 225, 233, 312, 382
Master 15, 16, 18, 21, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 60, 76, 77, 91, 111, 112, 120, 129, 132, 135, 152, 177, 259, 261, 295, 337, 354, 355, 370, 371
Master about Himself, The 120
Master and Disciple 21, 29, 129, 177, 354, 370
Master Says, The 135
Master Speaks, The 132
Master to the Disciple, The 370
Material, The 71
Maya 296
Meals 139
Meaning 87, 162, 228, 248
Meaning of Life, The 162, 228
Meaning of Religion, The 248
Measure, The 31, 49, 229
Medicine 53, 164
Meditation 41
Meek 149, 350
Meek and Mild 149
Meekness 29
Meeting 76, 338
Meeting the Lord 338
Meeting with the Master 76
Mental Field 91
Merciful People 231
Method 130, 171, 177, 181, 184, 204
Method for Healing 204
Method for Work 177
Methods of God, The 48
Mild 149
Mind 29, 37, 65, 68, 82, 86, 87, 88, 114, 135, 150, 252, 295, 302
Mind of Christ, The 150
Mineral Coal, The 142
Misfortunes 141
Mission 163
Mistakes 387
Moment 154
Money 54
Moon, The 182
Moral 41, 262, 278
Moral Foundation 41
Moral Purity 262

Moral Strength 278
Morality 49, 79, 116
More Light 123
Morning 303
Most Beautiful Moment, The 154
Most Difficult Art, The 172
Most Essential, The 218
Most Important , The 257
Most Important Gift, The 174
Most Important Thought, The 179
Most Important Thing, The 179, 217
Mother and Father 168
Motto 28, 66, 68, 73, 93, 347
Movement 125
Movements 52, 131
Moving Up and Down 310
Music 161, 170, 175, 180, 192, 284, 289, 326, 333
Mussala 220
Mutual Aid 372
Mutuality 24
Mystic 31, 72
Mystic Conversation 31
Mystic Solitude 72
Mysticism 17

N

Name 22, 24, 247, 309
Natural Life 21
Naturalness 26, 43, 84
Nature 36, 69, 138, 139, 151, 278, 279, 306, 324
Near God 355
Needs 255
Neighbour 301
Nettles 241
New 35, 56, 77, 79, 169, 171, 178, 181, 185, 196, 197, 198, 204, 226, 235, 238, 243, 287, 296, 308, 354
New Adam, The 204
New Attire 181
New Birth, The 35
New Body 169
New Creed, The 198, 226
New Epoch, The 243
New for Today, The 296
New Generation 196
New Heart, The 354
New Heaven and New Earth 308
New Human, The 185
New Morality, The 79
New Path, The 56
New People, The 238
New Philosophy, The 171
New Religion, The 178
New Teaching, The 77, 308
New Teachings, The 235, 287
New Things, The 296
New World 197
Night 306
No 87, 282, 296, 328
No Fear 328
No Lies 296
No Object 282

Nobility 90
Noble Feature, The 130
Noetic (Razumnia) Word, The 150
North Pole, The 300
Not Immediately 96
Not To Set 186
Nucleus 140
Nurture 176
Nutrition 299
Nux 74, 128

O

"O" 132
Obedience 51, 81, 280, 304, 333, 349, 368
Obedience and Application 304
Obedience and Making Requests 81
Obedience and Study 51
Obich 192, 212, 226, 233, 259, 321, 335, 361, 362, 363
Object 92, 282
Objects 86
Objective 86, 213, 252
Objective and Subjective Mind 86
Objective Education 213
Objective Mind, The 252
One 175
One Day Has Come 138
One Life 137
One Measure 229
One Society 284
One Who Is Righteous, The 117
One Who Thirsts 38
One Willpower 241
Oneness 214
Oneself 66, 80
Only House, The 113
Only One, The 361
Only Wealth, The 292
Open 232, 324
Open Your Hearts to the Divine 324
Opening 22
Order 162
Other World 60, 227, 278, 306, 383, 385
Our Place 367
Our Father 162
Our Place in Nature 139
Our Rights 215
Out of Love 94
Out of Love for God 252

P

Palpitation 286
Paradise 108, 173
Passengers 375
Passing by 36
Passing Away 222
Passive 133
Passiveness 372
Passivity 86
Path 16, 25, 41, 56, 104, 176, 193, 282, 300, 321, 326, 358, 373, 378
Path of the Disciple, The 16
Path of the Righteous, The 358

Path of Truth, The 104
Path of Virtue, The 193
Pathways 328
Patience 29, 35, 50, 92, 151, 231, 262, 339, 349
Patience and Obedience 349
Payment 81
Peace 50, 64, 89, 90, 356, 387
Peacemakers 279
Pearl 263
Pentagram 249, 342
People 110, 159, 198, 231, 238, 293, 298
People Give Birth 293
Perception 27
Perfect One 221
Perfection 117, 147, 192
Periods 223
Perseverance 329
Person 150, 214, 294, 295, 298
Personality 112
Persons 133
Philosophy 96, 171, 329
Picture 166
Pieces of Advice 277
Pitchers 103
Place 124, 139, 156, 367
Places 76
Plan 58, 88
Plan of Creation, The 88
Plan of God, The 58
Plants 208
Point 115, 118
Polarisation 84, 134
Pole 300
Posture 52
Power 58, 67, 90, 179, 211, 239, 308, 373
Power and Light 67
Power and Nobility 90
Power of the Soul, The 58, 211
Powerful 97, 197
Powerful Experiences, The 97
Powers 58, 165
Practical Application 74
Prana 230
Prayer 18, 23, 31, 32, 37, 60, 69, 79, 123, 140, 173, 205, 209, 238, 239, 254, 258, 261, 330, 339, 340, 344, 355, 363, 367, 371
Prayer – Faith 31
Prayer – Purity 32
Prayer of the Disciple, The 367
Precious Stones 282
Presence 306
Pretense 82
Principle, The 358
Principles 15
Process 122, 381
Programme, The 78, 130
Promise 46, 362
Prophets, The 335
Propinquity with the Lord 262
Protection 57, 113, 141, 291
Providence 80
Prudence 39

Prudent (Razumno) Eating 239
Psalm 6:4 274
Psalm 7:4 275
Psalm 10:3 274
Psalm 13 275
Psalm 17:6 274
Psalm 21:5 275
Psalm 63:7 276
Psalm 73:10 276
Psalm 119 265
Pure 54, 111, 320
Pure Blood 54
Pure Life, The 111
Pure Water 320
Purest Spring, The 255, 371
Purification 73, 179, 297
Purity 16, 19, 25, 30, 32, 35, 37, 46, 64, 74, 82, 88, 93, 113, 126, 129, 150, 198, 229, 260, 262, 339, 344, 378
Purity – Life 25
Purity – Nux 74
Purity and Light 64
Purity and Love 37
Purity of the Disciple, The 88
Pursue 141

Q

Question 73
Quickwitted 79

R

Races 258
Ray 28
Razumen 214, 294
Razumna 223
Razumnata 324
Razumni 280
Razumnia 150
Razumnite 58, 298
Razumno 121, 232, 239, 291
Razumnost 17, 353
Razumnosta 138, 217
Razumnoto 149
Readiness 24, 64
Reading 156
Real 31, 40, 46, 158, 168, 224, 228, 321, 346
Real Bindings 228
Real Connection, The 346
Real Food, The 168
Real Health 224
Real Home, The 40
Real Path, The 321
Real Treasure, The 158
Reality 42, 111, 120, 131, 188, 197, 238
Reason (Razumnost) 353
Recompense 47
Reconciliation 48
Red Colour, The 189
Regard with a Sacred Thrill 145
Regulation 114, 190, 221, 300, 317, 329, 359, 360, 361, 382

Regulations 130, 225, 251, 347, 360, 370, 371
Regulations for the Disciple 347
Regulations of Love 225
Reincarnation 330
Rejoice 179, 302
Rejuvenation 171
Relations 22
Relationship of a Son 374
Relationships 117, 319, 338, 377, 378
Relaxation 323
Religion 178, 241, 248
Religious Feeling 194
Rely on Yourself 249
Remember 21
Remuneration 70
Renewal 220
Renovation 158, 177, 190
Reply 90
Report 49
Requests 81
Resemblance 166
Resistance 256
Respect 264
Responsibility 62, 208
Rest 174, 327, 345
Rest in the Lord 327
Restraint 322
Right 16, 149, 172, 193, 218, 236
Right Path, The 16
Right Thought, The 218, 236
Righteous 117, 295, 313, 358
Righteous One, The 313
Righteous Person, The 295
Righteousness 49, 227
Rights 215
Rising 85, 107
Rising Love 85
Root Races, The 258
Rule 25, 32, 52, 93, 103, 112, 117, 123, 125, 170, 194, 209, 210, 220, 262, 265, 293, 327, 345, 354, 366, 380, 381
Rule (The Master and the Disciple) 354
Rules 33, 55, 114, 124, 144, 146, 148, 163, 172, 183, 226, 251, 252, 306, 318, 337, 348, 370, 382
Rules for the Disciple 114

S

Sacred 25, 27, 44, 71, 90, 117, 145, 182, 203, 247, 261, 307, 309, 325, 368
Sacred Book 44, 182
Sacred Feeling 307
Sacred Feelings 90
Sacred Formula 368
Sacred Idea 325
Sacred Love 261
Sacred Name, The 309
Sacred Rule 25, 117
Sacred Things 27
Sacred Words 71, 203
Sacrifice 88, 113, 149, 163, 250, 278, 320

Sacrifice and Wisdom 88
Saint, The 294
Sake 77
Salvation 326
Saviour, The 320
School 95, 96, 113, 119, 165, 214, 312
Science 83, 188, 286, 326
Science of Love, The 83
Sciences 295
Scope 338
Sculptors 206
Second Coming, The 172
Seeds, the Soul, The 263
Seeing 35, 321
Seeing the Good 35
Self-Education 180
Selflessness 29
Senses 295
Sensitivity 39, 45
Sent by God 167
Sequence 121
Servant of God 157
Servants 231, 238
Servants and Sons 231
Servants on the Earth 238
Serve 118
Service 121, 145, 157, 381
Service and Learning 145
Serving 160, 286, 339, 341
Servitude 332
Seven Sacred Words, The 203
Severity 81
Sexual Energy 344
Shedding Tears 33
Shining 104, 368
Side 156
Significance of Life, The 195, 282
Silence 18, 21, 63, 96, 345
Silence and Speaking 63
Silent Joy, The 252
Sin 28, 91
Sing 175, 181, 292, 309
Singing 185, 187, 308, 319
Sisters 291
Situation 260
Situations 128, 149
Sky 58, 59, 385
Sleep 53, 347
Sleeping 53, 185
Sleeping Angels 185
Small, The 97
Small Explanation of the Pentagram 342
Small Impulses, The 210
Small Beetle, The 59
Smallest, The 210
Smallest Beautiful Feeling, The 287
Smallest Rule, The 210
Smallest Virtue, The 287
Society 284
Soft Words 186
Softness 376
Solicitousness 79
Solitude 19, 72
Some Souls 141
Son 164, 374
Son of God 164
Song, A Little 354
Song "Mahar Benu Aba" 159

Song, The 369
Sons 231, 255
Sons of the King 255
Sorrow 175, 192, 283, 289
Sorrow and Joy 175, 192 289
Soul 17, 20, 37, 49, 58, 67, 68, 98, 114, 141, 176, 189, 211, 254, 263, 285, 310, 342, 345, 351, 356
Soul and Mind 68
Soul and the Spirit, The 342
Soul Wants This, The 356
Souls 133, 140, 141, 170, 184, 203, 278, 290
Space and Time 234
Speaking 63
Special 85, 143
Special Characteristics of Development 85
Special Language 143
Sphere 216
Spirit 18, 30, 42, 61, 138, 182, 184, 245, 342, 356
Spirit Brings Life, The 245
Spirit of Christ, The 138
Spirits 125, 198
Spiritual 31, 53, 57, 71, 80, 119, 142, 143, 150, 206, 255, 295, 312
Spiritual Bodies 31
Spiritual Body, The 142
Spiritual Life 80
Spiritual Medicine 53
Spiritual Protection 57
Spiritual Sciences, The 295
Spiritual World, The 206
Spontaneous Good 243
Sprig 335
Spring 38, 109, 127, 170, 255, 371
Springs 164
Stability 74, 97, 340
Stages 126
Starry Sky, The 59
Stars, The 385
States 65, 283
Staying and Passing by 36
Step 20
Steps 148
Stones 282
Storm, The 66
Straight Posture 52
Street, The 55
Strength 278
Strengthening 43
Strong 133, 148, 288
Strong and Firm 288
Strong Persons, The 133
Study 38, 51, 142, 211, 258, 260
Subconscious 280
Subjective 86
Suffering 63, 74, 92, 120, 183, 255, 288, 318, 322, 324, 329, 342, 353, 378
Suffering of the Disciple, The 63
Sufferings 57, 62, 63, 92, 127, 144, 257, 326

Sufferings and Truth 92
Sun 104, 107, 123, 368
Sun Is Shining, The 368
Sunrise, The 345
Sunrises 295
Suppleness 143
Surprise 39

T

Talented Disciples 138
Task 121, 131, 264, 346, 363, 379
Task of the Disciples, The 131
Teaching 77, 308
Teachings 235, 287
Tear 312
Tears 33
Temperaments 348
Temptation 131
Tenderness 45, 61, 94
Test 36, 44, 65, 89
Test of the Disciple, The 44
TETH 271
Thankfulness 59
That Being Who Is Studying 217
There Are People 159
There Is God 253
They Work for You 287
Thing 95, 126, 179, 217
Things 112, 178
Think 103, 118, 295, 304, 334, 375
Think of the Lord 334, 375
Think of the Sunrises 295
Think Well – Laws 304
Thinking 208, 341
Thirsts 38
This Way Is the Way of Truth 115
This World 310
Those Who Love 121
Those Who Love God 107
Those Who Wait Upon the Lord 196
Thought 21, 31, 113, 121, 147, 151, 152, 179, 199, 218, 224, 228, 236, 300, 309, 313, 325, 345, 353, 367, 368
Thought of God 147
Thought of the Disciple, The 21
Thoughts 60, 69, 122, 125, 181, 247, 303, 356, 369
Thread 222
Three Apple Trees 287
Three Great Laws, The 352
Three Hours in Prayer 140
Three Laws 125
Three Powers, The 165
Three Principles, The 15
Three Rules, The 33
Three Situations 128
Three Springs 164
Three Stages 126
Three States 65, 283
Three Things 178, 361
Three Worlds 223, 300, 304
Thrill 145
Time 47, 234, 251, 317

To Find God 203
To Know God 154, 171
To Love 103
To Love the Lord 172
To See 219
To Serve God 118
To the Disciple 78, 81
Today 296
Tone 205
Tongue, The 82
Towards Love, Light and Truth 39
Towards the Great 45
Towards the Spiritual 71
Traits 84
Transformation 56
Treasure 158
Tree of Life, The 197, 309
Trials 194
True 22, 58, 143, 191, 366, 374, 376
True Help 58
True Life 143
True Relations 22
True Vision, The 366
True Wealth 376
True Work , The 374
Truth 15, 39, 82, 88, 89, 90, 92, 103, 104, 106, 110, 115, 133, 191, 195, 207, 299, 333, 358, 369, 372
Truth and Love 89
Truth, Wisdom and Love 106
Truths Concerning Work 70
Try and See that God Is Kind 347
Try God 341
Two Extremes 93
Two Great Laws, The 234
Two Laws 250, 283
Two Objects 86
Two Places 76
Two Rules 55, 148
Two Situations 149
Two Steps 148
Two Things 112
Two Ways, The 122

U

Unalterable 115
Unattainable 146
Understand 227
Understanding 18, 26, 47, 81
Unity 24, 193
University 93
Unselfishness 341
Unshakeable 235
Unusual 206
Upward Way, The 298

V

Variety 340
VAU 269
Venu Behar-sali-mussinet 333
Verses from the Master 104
Victory 88
Violin, The 132
Virgin Soul 20
Virginity 94
Virtue 116, 152, 193, 287
Virtues, The 254
Virtuous 244

Vision 366
Vitosha 348
Voice 21, 23, 30, 158, 196, 198, 302
Voice of God 21, 158, 196
Voice of the Master, The 23

W

Warmth 54, 179
Water 65, 114, 320
Water and Fire 65
Way, An Inner 23
Ways, The Two 122
We 219
We Are Able to Work 212
We Can Enter the Spiritual World 143
We Come to the Earth for Three Things 296
We Have to Find Ourselves 343
We Must Study 211
We Should Grow in Kindness 143
We Should Study 142
Weak and Strong Love 148
Wealth 163, 263, 292, 376
Weapon, The 227
Weeping 50
Welcome 238
What God Has Created 174
What Should I Do 319
What We Know 284
When Disciples Are Sitting for Their Exam 122
When the Sun Is Shining 104
When the Sun of God Is Rising 107
When Two Beings Love One Another 117
When You Get up in the Morning 303
When You Love 231
Where Everything Has Come From 237
Which Is the Right Way 172
White 40, 60, 86, 311
White Light, The 40, 60
Why Do Misfortunes Pursue You 141
Will 27, 42, 82, 85, 107, 176, 261, 301, 336
Will, Heart and Mind 82
Will of God 42, 110, 176, 261, 301
Will to Good, The 85
Willingness 20
Willpower 135, 241, 348
Willpower, Heart and Mind 135
Wisdom 17, 45, 82, 88, 103, 106, 138
Wisdom (Razumnost) 17
Wisdom (Razumnostta) in Nature, The 138
Wise 58, 121, 149, 214, 223, 232, 280, 324
Wise (Razumen) Person, The 214
Wise (Razumna) Economy 223
Wise (Razumnata) Nature 324

Wise (Razumnite) 58, 149
Wise (Razumnite) Powers 58
Wise(Razumno) Service 121
With God 19, 56, 67, 96
With Love 50, 168
Without Any Lies 168
Without Fear 94, 124
Woman 260
Word 150, 317, 372
Word of Truth, The 372
Words 71, 111, 138, 186, 203, 299
Words of God, The 138
Words of the Master, The 111
Work 18, 30, 70, 177, 212, 218, 220, 287, 290, 304, 344, 346, 374
Work of the Disciple, The 30
Work with the Master 18
Workers Are Wanted 288
World 26, 45, 48, 50, 60, 124, 143, 154, 197, 203, 206, 207, 227, 278, 282, 283, 306, 310, 319, 337, 383, 385, 387
World of Absolute Freedom 387
World of Love, The 48, 50
World of Truth 207
Worlds 223, 300, 304
Worthy People Are Given Gifts 110
Written Laws, The 62

Y

Yes 87, 206
Yes and No 87, 206
You 108
You Have Been Sent 160
You Should Always Flow 103
You Should be a Master of Yourself 295
You Should Be Brave 281
You Should Be Clean 104
You Should Only Rejoice 302
You Will Love God First of All 110
You Will Study 258, 260
You Will Study for the Sake of the Lord 260
You Will Think 103
Young, The 132
Your Life 29
Your Beloved 313
Your Brothers and Sisters 291
Your Future 180
Your Heart 287
Your Neighbour 301
Your Wealth 163
Youth 89, 311

Z

ZAIN 270
Zone 215